



UNIVERSITY
OF PITTSBURGH
LIBRARY



Dan Re
BX7795
E24A3

THIS BOOK PRESENTED BY

Mrs. Beatrice Y. Walton

Bybury Library

4 weeks

Oc.

No. ~~109~~
154



A
JOURNAL
OF THE
LIFE,
TRAVELS, SUFFERINGS
AND
LABOUR of LOVE
IN THE
Work of the MINISTRY,
OF THAT

Worthy Elder and faithful Servant of
JESUS CHRIST,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON,

Who departed this Life, the thirty first
of the sixth Month 1712.

Psal. xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect Man, and behold the
Upright, for the End of that Man is Peace.

Rev. ii. 10. Be thou faithful unto Death, and I will give
thee a Crown of Life.

Rev. iii. 12. Him that overcometh will I make a Pillar in
the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out.

The SECOND EDITION.

L O N D O N :

Printed and Sold by MARY HINDE, at N° 2,
in George-Yard, Lombard-Street, 1774.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2009 with funding from
University of Pittsburgh Library System

THE

P R E F A C E.

Friendly READER,

IT hath pleased Almighty God, in the Riches of his Love and Mercy, from the Time Transgression first entered, whereby Man lost his primitive State of Felicity with him his Creator in Paradise, to give some Manifestation of his good Spirit, and Revelation of the promised Seed; in order to Man's Restoration from Death to Life, whereby the Serpent's Head hath been bruised in some, through Faith therein, as by holy Record doth appear; of which Number, in early Time of the World, righteous Abel, second Gen. 4. 4. Son to Adam, was one, whose Offering and Heb. 11. Person the Lord accepted, and had Respect unto. There were also some others, in the succeeding Generations before the Flood, as Enoch, who Heb. 11. walked with God in well-pleasing; and Noah, 5. 7. a Preacher of Righteousness; although the ungodly World in general rebelled against it, to their Destruction and Overthrow.

After the Deluge, the holy Patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, and others, by Heb. 11. 8 to 30. Faith

Faith in this holy Seed were sanctified, obtained a good Report, and wrought Righteousness in their Generations, before the Law was given forth from Mount Sinai. And even in the Time of the Law, righteous Men and Prophets had Faith therein, being inspired and acted thereby; yet many of the Jews, who had the Law, and were zealous in the outward Performances there-

Deut. 30. 14. of, not having a due Regard to the Seed or Word nigh in their Hearts (recommended by Moses) which would have inwardly sanctified them, and made their Hearts contrite before the Lord, they

Neh. 9. 20, 26. rebelled against him who gave them of his good Spirit to instruct them; and though zealous for the Ceremonies of the Law, yet rejecting their immediate Monitor, they neglected the weightier Matters of the Law, and leaned upon outward

Isa. 1. 11 Observations; wherefore their Offerings, Sacrifices, Sabbaths, set Feasts, and solemn Assemblies, although required and appointed in that Dispensation, became loathsome and an Abomination to the Lord; but such who in Uprightness of Heart observed the Law, were accepted of God, yet looked for a more glorious Dispensation to come.

The visible Dispensations of God to Men, have been various, as by Angels, the Law from Mount Sinai, the Ministry of the Prophets, and John the Baptist, sent in the Spirit and Power of Elias, to prepare the Way of the Lord: All which Dispensations had a Glory in them for their Time, though but preparative for one more glorious yet to be revealed. Then, in the Fulness of

Mat. 3.

1, 2, 3.

2 Cor. 3.

11.

The P R E F A C E.

of Time, Christ Jesus, the Seed of the Woman, the Messiah and Hope of Israel, was manifested in the Flesh, whose Day many Prophets and righteous Men desired to see, and could not, only by Faith at a Distance, by Reason of Death. Mat. 13.
Heb. 11.
13.

Now was Salvation brought nigh, the Kingdom of Heaven at hand, and the Glad-Tidings of the Gospel preached to the Seed of Abraham, the Glory of former Dispensations began to wax dim, to such as beheld his Glory, that excelled, even the Glory of the only Begotten of the Father, full of Grace and Truth; yet many of the Jews could not see it so, nor understand his Voice, Preaching the Kingdom of God in Parables, and uttering Things that had been kept secret from the Foundation of the World; or believe on him, concerning whom, Moses in the Law and the Prophets did write; but despised and rejected him, although the mighty Works, and great Miracles which he wrought among them, by the Power of his Father, declared him to be the Son of God. Mat. 4.
Luke 4.
17.
18.
John 1.
14.
Mat. 13.
35.
John 10.
25. 37, 38.

Howbeit, the most glorious Gospel-Day was not yet fully revealed, at least with respect to the Gentiles, whilst our Saviour was in the prepared Body, sent only to the House of Israel, in the Form of a Servant, to fulfil the Law and Prophets, and Things that were written concerning him; but after he had done that Work, which the Father had given him to do, in that holy Body, and finished the same, by the offering up

The P R E F A C E.

Heb. 9. up of himself unto God, as a Lamb without
 14. Spot, a Propitiation for the Sins of the whole
 1 Pet. 1. World, rose again from the Dead, appear'd to
 19. Mark xvi. confirm his Disciples, and ascended into Glory,
 19. at the right Hand of his Father: Then an open
 Door was set, before both Jews and Gentiles, by
 Heb 10. Jesus Christ, who had consecrated a new and
 20. living Way through the Veil, that is to say,
 his Flesh, and abolished the old Covenant, Sacri-
 Col. 2. 14. fices, Ceremonies, and Hand-writing of Ordin-
 15. nances, taking it out of the Way, and nailing
 it to his Cross, and openly triumphed over
 Principalities and Powers.

Now the old Covenant was to pass away, and the new Covenant to be established, and the Priesthood changed, by the great High-Priest without Sin, and higher than the Heavens; made not after the Law of a carnal Commandment, but by the Power of an endless Life, a Priest for ever, after the Order of Melchisedec, and the Law now to go forth of Sion, from the great Law-giver, and written in the Heart, even the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus, that sets free from the Law of Sin and Death.

Joel 2. 28. Now was the Spirit poured forth from on High, Acts 2. 4. in a more plentiful Manner upon Mankind than 17. &c. in former Dispensations, and eminently on Believers; whereby many were qualified and anointed, both of Jews and Gentiles, as Priests and Ministers of the Lord, to attend at his holy Altar,

2 Cor. 6. in his Temple not made with Hands, and to offer 16. up spiritual Sacrifices, acceptable to God by 1 Pet. 2. Jesus 5.

Jesus Christ. *And the holy Apostles commissioned and endued with Power from on High, were to Teach all Nations, baptizing them into the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost, having Assurance from Christ, of his being with them to the End of Time.* And by their Ministry, and others whom the Lord sent forth, many were converted to God, and added to the Church, both of Jews, Greeks, and other Nations, being all baptized by one Spirit into one Body, or Church, which was glorious in that Day, as a Woman cloathed with the Sun, having the Moon under her Feet, and upon her Head a Crown of twelve Stars, and she brought forth a Man-Child, who was to rule all Nations, but he was caught up unto God, and to his Throne, from the great red Dragon, that sought to devour him as soon as he was born.

Then the Woman, or true Church, left her visible Glory, and fled into the Wilderness (or obscure Place) from the Face of the Serpent, into a Place prepared of God, where she was nourished for a Time, Times, and half a Time, or a thousand two hundred and three-score Days (which, in a prophetic Sense, is taken to be so many Years:) And though the Dragon sought to drown the Woman, by casting Waters out of his Mouth as a Flood after her, yet the Earth helped her, and swallowed them up; but a third Part of the Stars of Heaven, or such as had shined as Stars in the Church, were drawn

to the Earth by the Dragon's Tail. And there

2 Thes. 2. *was a great Falling-away from the Faith of*
3, 4. *Jesus, as had been fore-seen, and prophesied of*
1 Tim. 4. *by the holy Apostles of the Lamb ; the Light of*
1, &c. *Sion was eclipsed and much veiled, or with-drawn*
2 Pet. 2. *for a Season ; and a general Apostacy came over*
Rev. 9. *professed Christians, the Smoke of the bottomless*
2, &c. *Pit arose, which darkened Sun and Air ; and*
Ch. 12. *out of the Smoke came Locusts upon the Earth,*
^{17.} *which tormented Men. And the Dragon was*
wroth with the Woman, and made War with the
Remnant of her Seed, that kept the Command-
ments of God, and had the Testimony of Jesus
Christ : And he gave unto the monstrous Beast,
that arose up out of the Sea (or raging Heathen
World) his Power, and his Seat, and great
Ch. 13. *Authority, who opened his Mouth in Blasphemy*
^{5, &c.} *against God, his Tabernacle, and them that*
dwell in Heaven ; and those that dwelt on the
Earth worshipped him, whose Names were not
written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

Ch. 13. *Next arose out of the Earth (a Place more*
^{11, &c.} *settled than the Sea) a Beast with two Horns*
like a Lamb, but spake as a Dragon, and exer-
cised the Power of the first Beast, causing an
Image to be made to him, unto which he had
Power to give Life, so as to speak, and cause
as many as would not worship the Image, to
be killed : And both Small and Great, Rich
and Poor, Free and Bond, to receive a Mark
in their right Hand, or in their Foreheads ;
and that no Man might buy or sell, save he
that

that had the Mark, or the Name of the Beast,
or the Number of his Name.

Note, this Beast appears in Shew somewhat Christian, and under Pretence of the Lamb's Authority (though acted by the Dragon's Power, derived from the first Beast) compelleth Men to comply with such Traditions and Ceremonies (for Christian Duties) as resemble the Customs of the Heathen, in their idolatrous Worship and Superstition; for denying of which, and testifying against the same, many faithful Followers of Jesus suffered Martyrdom, as their Predecessors had done before, under the Heathen Power, or first Beast.

Now Mystery B A B Y L O N, the great, Rev. 17.
the Mother of Harlots, and Abominations of ^{3, &c.} the Earth, was exalted and sat on the Beast
with ten Horns, &c. as Queen and Bride, ^{The two} horned
pretending to be the true Church, and Spouse of Beast,
Christ, decked with Gold, precious Stones, earthly
and Pearls, having in her Hand a golden Cup Head of
full of Abominations, and Filthiness of her this Har-
lot.
Fornications, being drunk with the Blood of
the Saints and Martyrs of Jesus. And all Rev. 18.
Nations drank of the Wine of her Fornication, ^{3, &c.}
and the Kings of the Earth committed Forni-
cation with her; and the Merchants of the
Earth waxed rich through the Abundance of
her Delicacies: But she shall fall, and become
an Habitation of Devils, and the Hold of
every foul Spirit, and Cage of every unclean

and hateful Bird. And the Lord is calling his People out of her, that they be not Partakers of her Sins, and that they receive not of her Plagues, which shall come in one Day, Death, and Mourning, and Famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with Fire; for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. And her Merchants shall stand afar off, for the Fear of her Torment, Weeping and Wailing. And as a Mill-stone cast into the Sea, so with Violence shall that great City Babylon be thrown down.

And now the Man-Child, the Lord from Heaven, is again revealed in many of his Saints; who by the Breath of his Mouth, and Brightness of his Coming, shall destroy the Man of Sin, that hath wrought with all Deceitableness of Unrighteousness, by Signs and lying Wonders (in them that perish.). And the true Church is returning

Cant. 8. 5. out of the Wilderness, leaning on her Beloved; and shall again appear in her Comeliness and Beauty, as a Bride adorned for her Husband:

Hb. 6o.
2, &c. To her Light shall the Gentiles come, and Kings to the Brightness of her Rising, for the Glory of the Lord shall arise upon her, and his Light shine therein for ever. The glorious Prophecies of the holy Prophets, and Servants of the Lord, concerning the latter Days must be

Isa. 11. 9. fulfilled. The Knowledge of the Lord shall Hab. 2. 14. fill the Earth, as the Waters cover the Sea.

Isa. 60. 5. The Abundance of the Sea (or Multitudes of People) shall be converted to Sion, the Nations shall flow together to the Goodness of the Lord, and

and be gathered to Jerusalem, that is from above, to worship the great KING, the Lord of Hosts, upon his holy Mountain, that shall be established on the Top of the Mountains, and exalted above the Hills, and no Hurt or Destruction shall be there. The LAMB shall lead his People, and feed them in the Pastures of Life, and bring them to living Fountains of Water. The HEIR of all Things shall inherit his Right, and possess the Gates of his Enemies, who in due Time shall all be put under his Feet. He shall judge among the Nations, and rebuke many People. They shall beat their Swords into Plow-shares, and Spears into Pruning-hooks, and come under the peaceable Government of the Lamb. For he is KING of KINGS, and LORD of LORDS, and of the Increase of his Government and Peace there shall be no End. And blessed be the Lord, many in this Day have in measure witnessed the fulfilling of many of these Prophecies (as they relate to Particulars) and do know, that the Son of God is come, who hath given them an Understanding, whereby they know him that is true, and that they are in him that is true, even Jesus Christ, the true God and eternal Life; in whom all the Promises of God are and shall be fulfilled in their Season.

And now the glorious Gospel is again preached, in and to them that dwell upon the Earth, that all may fear God, and give Glory to his Name; and worship him who made Heaven and Earth,

the Seas and Fountains of Water ; and no longer worship the Beast, or his Image, or receive his Mark, lest they be cast into the Lake that burns with Fire for ever. For the Hour of God's Judgments are come, both upon the Beast, and them that worship him ; and his Rom. 1. 18. Wrath is revealed from Heaven, against all Unrighteousness and Ungodliness of Men, who hold a Profession of the Truth, or Christian Religion, in an unrighteous Conversation. For Ch. 13. 12. the Night of Apostacy is far spent (in these Northern Islands especially) and the Day of the Lord at hand ; the gross Darkness, which hath covered the Hearts of many, is in a great Measure dispelled, and the true Light again shineth, that makes manifest and discovers whatsoever is reprobable in religious Matters and Conversation, in which Light all the Nations of them that are saved must walk.

Eph. 5. 8. 13. And the Lord hath endued many with Power from on High, and sent them forth, as he did his Messengers formerly, to direct and turn People's Minds from Darkness to Light, and from Satan's Power to God, that they may receive Forgiveness of Sins, and an Inheritance among them that are sanctified by Faith in Christ Jesus ; and many have received the Glad-Tidings of Peace and Salvation, that have been freely preached to them, by the Lord's Ministers, in the Authority of the Spirit and Power of God, Actis 26. 18 and 20. 32. in this mighty Day of the Lord which is again 2 Thes. 2. 3. 4. 8. revealed, wherein he is come nigh to Judgment, that

that the Prince of this World may be cast out of the Temple, in which he had exalted himself, and been worshipped as God. The Kingdom of God Rev. 12. is come, and coming more and more ; and the ^{10.} Power of his Christ exalting (in the Hearts of many) whose Right it is to reign ; and though the Devil and his Angels war against him, and for a Season be suffered to prevail in dark Places ^{Psal. 74.} of the Earth, so as to destroy the Bodies of some ^{20.} of the Followers of Christ ; yet the Lamb and his Followers shall have the Victory, and the Devil and his Angels must be cast into the Lake that burns for ever.

Notwithstanding the Lamb's Warfare is not for the Destruction of Men's Lives (but of Sin, Luke 9. the Works of the Devil in Men) and the Weapons of his Followers are not carnal, but ^{2 Cor. 10.} mighty through God, to the pulling down of ^{4, 5.} strong Holds, casting down Imaginations, and every high Thing that exalteth itself against the Knowledge of God, and bringing into Captivity every Thought to the Obedience of Christ : Howbeit the Lamb, who is also the Lion of the Tribe of Judah, hath Power to Rev. 5. 5. rule the Nations with a Rod of Iron ; therefore ^{and 2 27.} blessed are they that abide with and follow the Lamb through Tribulations, in Faith and Patience, until they overcome and have their Garments washed and made white in his Blood ; for Ch. 7. they shall reign with him for ever : Of which ^{14, &c.} Number, we have Cause to believe, this worthy Servant of the Lord WILLIAM EDMUNDSON,

Author

Author of the ensuing Journal, was one, concerning whom now followeth a brief Account, or Recital of the Lord's Dealings with him in his Conversion, Call into the Ministry, and of his faithful Labours and Sufferings, in and for the Gospel of Christ; of all which thou mayst find a large Account and Confirmation in the following Sheets, both from himself and many faithful Witnesses. And as for an Account of his Birth and Parentage, I refer to the Beginning of his Journal.

He was early visited with the Inshinings of the glorious Light of this Gospel-Day in his own Heart, whereby his State was often opened to him, though for a Time did not understand what it was that so enlightened him, and being left an Orphan when young, and thereby exposed to Hardship; after he grew up he went into the Army, and continued a Soldier some Time under the Parliament, in the late civil Wars in England and Scotland; but being religiously inclined, grew weary of that Manner of Life; so delivered up his Charge, and returning towards his native Place in England, having been before contracted to a young Woman in Derbyshire, he married her, and soon after came into the Nation of Ireland, with an Intention to settle and trade, but was under inward Affliction upon his Soul's Account; yet in a little Time went again to England to buy more Goods, and being in the Northern Part among his Relations, having an Inclination in his Mind, he went with two of them

them to a Meeting of the People called Quakers, where, by the Ministry of some of the said People, both he and the said two Relations were convinced of the Way of Life, and his Understanding being opened by the Truth, he then perceived that it was the Lord by his holy Spirit, who had been at work in his Heart from his Youth up: Wherefore he gave up to its Manifestations in him, and loved the Lord's Judgments (because of Sin) until he was purified, and prepared thereby to be a Partaker of Mercy, and a chosen Vessel for the Lord's Service. So returning again to Ireland, and being made willing to bear the Cross of Christ, he soon met with various Trials for the Truth's Sake, and had the greater Exercise, because there was not then any of the People called Quakers in that Nation to have Conversation with, yet his Behaviour and Deportment so reached both his Wife and Brother, that they were soon convinced of the Truth, and willing to meet with him in his own House, to worship God in Spirit, though in outward Silence, having refreshing Seasons together in the Presence of the Lord; and in a little Time four more joined with him: About which Time John Tiffin, a Servant of the Lord, came over from England, who was a Strength and Comfort to Friends, several were convinced and added to their Number.

Also the Lord was pleased to open the Mouth of our said Friend W. E. in the Testimony of Jesus; and being faithful, it pleased God to enlarge

enlarge his Gift for the Ministry, so that he became an able Minister of Christ Jesus, skilful in dividing the Word of Righteousness, plain and powerful in Preaching, sound in Doctrine, and profound in the Mysteries of God, which were largely communicated to him ; and as a faithful Steward and good Scribe instructed into the Kingdom, he, by Direction of his Lord and Master, brought out of his Treasury Things new and old, suitable to the Service required of him, for the Glory of God and Good of Souls, being willing to spend and be spent in doing the Will of him that called him, not counting his Life dear to him, that he might finish the Service and Charge committed to his Trust with Joy, but being sensible of the Lord's Call thereunto, gave up cheerfully to follow the Lamb through many Tribulations, which attended for his Testimony's Sake.

He preached the Gospel of Christ freely, not only in this Nation, in which he lived and suffered Persecution early in rough Times, being often imprisoned in divers Places ; once about fourteen Weeks in a close nasty Dungeon among Felons and Malefactors, where he was almost stifled ; frequently stocked, reviled, abused, and his Goods made Havock of by covetous Men : But he also went many Times into England, labouring in the Work of the Gospel in divers Parts, and three Times into the Islands, or English Plantations in America, going the Warfare at his own Cost, that the Gospel might not be chargeable, and endured

endured Hardship as a good Soldier of the Lamb, approving himself as a faithful Minister of Christ, in much Patience in Afflictions, in Necessities, in Distresses for the Gospel's Sake, in Watchings, in Fastings, in Weariness and Painfulness ; by Pureness, by Knowledge, and by the Power of God in his Ministry, of which he had many Seals in this Nation and England, and in the Islands of America, whom he had been instrumental in converting to God.

He was in Journeyings often, in Perils by Sea and Land, and in the Wilderness, both by wild Beasts and bloody Men, in the Time of the Indian Wars in America, and by Robbers, or Rapparees in this Nation, (in the Time of the late Calamity) who burnt his House, and carried him away with his two Sons, almost naked in the Winter Season, to kill them ; but after much hard Usage several Days, were all three by the good Providence of God delivered out of their Hands.

This our ancient Friend had also Exercise and Grief by false Brethren, that opposed the Testimony given him of the Lord, to bear for his Name, and was not without Affliction from some of his own Offspring ; yet out of all the Lord delivered and preserved him faithful to a good Old-Age, through good Report and evil Report : So that near the Conclusion of his Time he could say; The Lord was his Song and his Strength. And truly he was strong and

courageous in the Lord's Work and Service, even after a Decay came upon the outward Man, by reason of Age and Infirmities, being sound and clear in his Understanding to the last.

As he had an excellent Gift for the Ministry, he was also endued with a large Understanding and Gift for Government, and religious Discipline in the Church of Christ, and having a discerning Spirit, stood firm in his Zeal against those Things that opposed the good and comely Order, into which the Lord had gathered his People, and such as under fair Pretence would open a Gap for false Liberty. The Care of the Churches was upon him, especially in this Nation, where he lived and laboured many Years, both in Doctrine and Discipline; and as an Elder that ruled well, was esteemed highly by the Faithful for his Work's Sake. Temperate he was in Eating and Drinking; decent and plain in Apparel; in Discourse weighty, being mostly concerning the Things of God, tending to Instruction and Edification; his Countenance and Deportment manly and grave, expressing a noble and religious Disposition of Mind; a loving Husband; a careful and tender Father; a firm Friend and kind Neighbour; given to Hospitality; and though it was often his Lot to be separated from those near Enjoyments, as Wife and Children, for the Gospel's Sake, yet he ordered his Affairs with Discretion, that there might be no Want in his Family, either of commendable Employment or Necessaries; but his greater Concern and Labour was

was for the public Good of the Churches, - and promoting the Government of Christ Jesus therein, for which he was zealous to the End, as appears by divers Expressions from him a little before his Departure, - some of which follow as a Supplement to the ensuing Journal. And when upon due Consideration with Reflection on past Time, he was persuaded that his Day's Work was done, he humbly desired, in Submission to the Will of God, To be dissolved and be with Christ, to rest from his Labour and Affliction of Body that attended ; which in the Lord's Time was granted him.

Now, Reader, to conclude concerning this our well-beloved Friend and Elder, who by Faith hath obtained a good Report, and whose Memorial is and shall be blessed among the Righteous, I refer thee to a serious Perusal of his following Journal, and those Testimonies given forth by faithful Friends and Brethren concerning him, with sincere Desire, That the Blessing of God may so attend thy Reading, as to excite thee to a faithful Improvement of thy Time and Gift of Grace bestowed on thee through Christ Jesus, that thy Latter-end may be Peace, and thy future State eternal Happiness ; So in Christian Love remain thy well-wishing Friend,

JOHN STODDART,

Dublin, the twenty-sixth of
the eighth Month 1714.

THE
TESTIMONY
OF THE

*Provincial Quarterly-Meeting for
Ulster, held in Lurgan the fifth
of the seventh Month 1713, con-
cerning our ancient and worthy
Friend, WILLIAM EDMUNDSON,
deceased.*

THREE seems to be a Duty on us to cast in a Mite into the Treasury, by Way of Testimony and Commemoration of the many laborious and eminent Services that this our dear Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON had among us, for the Honour of the great Lord of the Harvest, in which he was a faithful and valiant Labourer, and an Instrument in the Lord's Hand to the convincing and gathering many to the Lord, both by Doctrine and Discipline, in which he was unwearied, undaunted, and often eminently attended with great Power from on High, which gave Life and Authority to the impressing his Testimony upon

upon the Minds of Friends; and many have often been affected and comforted therewith.

His Services and Visits in our Northern Parts, during the Continuation of the Ability of his natural Body, were frequent and also edifying, in that his chief Concern and Labour was, *That Friends might keep faithful to the Testimony of Truth that they had received, and walk in the same*; and a great Care and Concern was often upon him, exhorting Friends *To beware, and have a Care of the great Concerns of the World making too much Impression upon their Minds, which should be after the Lord.* And often reminded Friends of the Apostle John's Advice, *Love not the World,* ^{1 John 2:15.} *neither the Things that are in the World, &c.* As also was very often concerned to mention most of the sixth Chapter of the first to Timothy, for Confirmation of the Doctrine that he had to deliver, which doubtless was, and is agreeable to the holy Sayings and Practices of our blessed Saviour and his holy Apostles, and faithful Followers, who have laid down their Heads in Peace with him: That as it is the incumbent Duty of all Mankind to glorify God, being the End of their Creation; so 'tis apparent, that the Accomplishment thereof consists in chiefly minding Things pertaining to the Kingdom of Christ, and which was the chief End, Aim, Labour, Concern, Pains and Care of this our dear Friend through many Countries,

Countries, as well in *America* as *Europe*. We have Reason to believe, that he had great Love to us in this Province, being the first Part in this Nation in which he laboured after his Convincement, and was instrumental in settling several Meetings, and the first Meeting of Friends in this Nation (some of us heard him say) was in *Lurgan*.

For a more particular Account of his Services we refer to his Journal, as being most certain, and proper to be taken from his own Mouth ; for which Reason we think it not expedient to mention the Particulars of his worthy Labours in this Place, but shall speak something further of his Qualifications : He was a Man gifted for Doctrine, and above many for Discipline ; a Reprover of Evil-doers, and an Encourager of those who did well, yet with great Care, so as that none might be lifted up thereby : He was gifted with a Spirit of Discerning, and readily saw the Danger some were in by falling from Truth ; and by his being sound in the Faith, valiant to contend for it, and quick in apprehending those Things that appeared to the Breach of Unity and Fellowship in the Churches, did timely labour to prevent Separation and Controversies, and so was an Instrument of keeping the Unity of the Spirit in the Bond of Peace, in Points of Faith and Principle, as the same are testified to in the holy Scriptures : He was a Confirmer of

of the Doubtful, and a Sympathizer with the Mournful ; endued with *Christian* as well as human Courage, like a Prince in *Israel*, so that he feared not to encounter with those who seemed mighty, especially, when the Testimony of Truth was by them violated. And notwithstanding his great Courage as a Man, yet when it fell to his Lot to suffer by Imprisonment or otherwise for his *Christian* Testimony, he was cloathed with a Lamb-like and meek Spirit. He was an eminent Apostle and able Minister of the Gospel of Life and Salvation, having an extraordinary Gift in opening and applying the typical Part of the Law to the Substance in the Gospel ; a faithful Elder, whose Lamp shined bright, and therefore was by us esteemed to be worthy of double Honour ; and although those, who loved undue Liberty, might account him as a burthensome Stone, yet he past through many Exercises on their Account, which the Lord grant they may lay to Heart before the Day of their Visitation be over.

Much more might be said on his Behalf on many Accounts of his Faithfulness, Watchfulness, Labours, Diligence and Care in the Service of God and Churches of Christ ; but shall conclude, firmly believing that the Lord has taken him to himself in a good Old-Age, like a Shock of Corn in its Season, whose Memory is sweet to those who yet survive ; and

and we pray, *That it may please the Almighty,*
to raise up others to supply his Place and Service
in the Churches of Christ.

Signed by Order, in Behalf
of the said Meeting, by

ROBERT HOOPER,

ALEXANDER SEATON.

T H E

THE TESTIMONY

OF

Friends of Leinster Province, concerning William Edmundson.

WE being under a deep Sense of the wonderful Loving-kindness of God to Mankind in every Age and Generation, but especially in that he hath been pleased in this latter Age of the World, after a long, tedious and dark Night of Apostacy, to cause the Light of his Son Christ Jesus, so clearly and eminently to shine forth, to the expelling the thick Cloud of Darkness that had long been over the Understandings of People, and cause his everlasting Gospel to be preached again in the Purity thereof; and the true Faith once delivered to the Saints, to be again professed and enjoyed, as Partakers of such Mercies and Privileges: We are under deep Obligations to walk humbly and reverently before the Lord, and to return unto him Praise, Glory and Honour, who, with his dear Son, our blessed

Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, is worthy thereof for ever.

Among the many faithful Labourers in the Vineyard of the Lord, our dear and ancient Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, deceased, deserves to be remembered, especially by us of this Province, where for many Years the Place of his Residence hath been ; concerning whose Faithfulness and eminent Services for God and his People, and Endeavours for Propagation of the blessed Truth, a Testimony lives in our Hearts, and much might be spoken, but it's not our Intention to attribute any thing to the Creature, that belongs to the great Creator, God blessed for ever. *Amen.*

This our ancient Friend was by the Lord endued with a large and good Understanding, so that in his Testimony he was many Times wonderfully opened into the divine Mysteries of God's heavenly Kingdom, and would speak excellently of Zion, the Beauty and Glory thereof ; as also of the mysterious Workings of Satan : For he was early convinced of God's blessed Truth, when deep Trials and Exercises attended on each Hand ; but he coming into deep Humility, and relying alone upon the Arm of the Lord for Help and Deliverance, was thereby preserved and kept pure and stedfast in his Love to him, through all those Difficulties and Hardships that attended ; so that in the Hand of the Lord, he was made instrumental

instrumental to convince many of the Way of Life and Salvation, and bring them into Obedience to the Precepts of Christ Jesus. So that by his, with the Labours of other faithful Servants, whom the Lord commissioned and sent into this Island, in the Work of the Ministry, Meetings were settled, and many joined with Friends, being weary of the dead, lifeless Profession and outward Performances they had been under, wherein they had found no spiritual Comfort or Refreshment to their Souls.

After Meetings were settled in many Places, and the Lord had been pleased to gift and qualify several (in this Nation) to preach the Gospel, who were more concerned for the Promotion of Truth and Righteousness in the Earth, and that the great Work of Reformation, which the Lord had begun, might be carried on and prosper, than for any worldly Concern whatever, it pleased the Lord to send forth this our ancient Friend into the Nation of *England*, as also into the Islands and *English* Plantations in *America*, several Times, where he faithfully laboured and had eminent Service, many being convinced of the blessed Truth by him, and others confirmed therein. His Concern and Labour was great and fervent, *That all those whom the Lord had been graciously pleased to stretch forth a Hand of Love unto, and convince of his blessed Truth, might walk in faithful Obedience thereunto, adorning the same*

by humble, blameless and self-denying Conversations.

The great Lord of the Harvest, who had called him to labour in his Work and Service, and to whom he gave up in Obedience, and was devoted to serve, gave him a clear Sight of the great Necessity of a diligent Care among Friends, *That such as professed the blessed Truth, and walked disorderly and loose in their Conversations, should be seasonably dealt with, and the Evil and Danger thereof plainly laid before them, and in the Love of God admonished to Amendment of Life:* But if such Advice and Admonition were slighted and rejected, and those Things persisted in that brought Scandal and Reproach upon the blessed Truth, then for the clearing of Truth and its faithful Followers, to testify against those obstinate Offenders and their Actions, as such, whom we had not Unity with; as also, that a due Christian Care might be taken to relieve the Necessities of the Poor. And that all Friends concerned in that holy Ordinance of Marriage, should seek to know, and duly regard the Mind and Will of God therein, more than worldly Riches or earthly Ends; often zealously exhorting Friends thereto, as well as to proceed orderly with respect to Parents, Guardians, Justice and Equity on all Accounts.

And when it pleased the Lord to concern his faithful Servant GEORGE Fox, to set up and establish Men and Women's Meetings,

to

to take Care of those Things, our dear Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON rejoiced thereat, and gladly closed therewith: So that Monthly and Provincial, as also National Half-Yearly Meetings were appointed in this Nation, and have been kept up to this Day, which have been of great and good Service for the Ends before mentioned, many having reaped great Benefit and Advantage thereby, and have Cause to bless the Lord for the same.

Our said Friend was a diligent Attender of such Meetings (as well as those more particularly appointed for performing divine Worship to Almighty God) and was greatly concerned, *That none might be admitted Members thereof, but such as were of clean and orderly Conversations, walking as Examples to the Flock, having a Concern upon their Minds for the Promotion of Truth and Righteousness in the Earth.* He many Times had good Service in such Meetings, by being clearly opened (in the Word of Life) to declare the Qualifications necessary to fit Members for such Meetings and Services, beginning at those, whom the Lord put his Spirit upon to assist Moses, who were *Men fearing God, and hating Covetousness;* and would go through the Law and Prophets, the holy Doctrines delivered by Christ, when in the blessed and prepared Body, as also the Discipline and Order in the primitive Church, before the Apostacy entered, and the glorious Promises how it should be in the latter Days

Days in the Church, coming up out of the Wilderness ; which we being now in measure Witnesses of : O ! the great Dread and Fear we ought to be under, and Concern to walk worthy of so great Favours and Mercies.

As the Lord was pleased to gift him for the Ministry, so that he could speak a Word in Season to the States and Conditions of People ; he was also graciously pleased to pour forth the Spirit of Prayer and Supplication upon him in an eminent Manner ; so that his Appearance, when in the Performance of that Part of divine Worship, was in that Dread and Awfulness upon his Spirit, that it had a great Reach and Impression upon the Spirits of Friends, causing many Times great Tenderness to come over the Meeting ; so that the Hearts of the Sensible being greatly comforted and refreshed, were inwardly filled with Joy and divine Praises to the Most High, from whom all our Mercies both spiritual and temporal do proceed.

He was greatly concerned for Peace and Unity in the Church, and that those Things that tended to break the same might be kept out. Much might be said concerning him, and his Faithfulness to God and Concern for Truth, and the Promotion thereof ; as also for the Good and Benefit of God's People, but shall refer to his own Journal, and other Testimonies that may be given concerning him :

him: So shall conclude with fervent Prayer to the Lord, *That he will be pleased to raise up, gift and qualify many more for the carrying on the glorious Work of Reformation, that he hath begun to the Praise of his own great Name, who is worthy for ever.*

Given forth at our Province Men's Meeting for Leinster, held at Catherlough, the eighteenth of the second Month 1713.

*Signed by Order, in Behalf of
the said Meeting, by*

JOHN PIM.

NICHOLAS GRIEBELL.

T H E

THE
TESTIMONY
OF
Munster Province-Meeting concern-
ing WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

AS to our dear Friend and elder Brother in the Lord, WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, who is removed from us, and hath finished his Course in a good Old-Age, and no doubt, is entered into his Mansion of Rest and Peace with the Lord for ever, out of the Reach of the Wicked, and the Troubles which do attend this outward Life, as well as the Assaults of the Enemy of all our Happiness, whilst in it: He was surely one of the Lamb's Warriors and true Followers, and approved himself so, as well as a good Pattern and Example to those he left behind him.

As concerning his Convinement, and receiving the blessed Truth, by whose Ministry or Means it was, with the Time when, or where; as also his coming forth in a public Testimony

Testimony, and his great Sufferings by Imprisonment many Times, with other hard and cruel Usages divers Ways, we leave the Particulars of those Things to his own Journal and our Brethren, the Elders of the Province-Meetings of *Ulster* and *Leinster*; in which Provinces he had been a Dweller ever since his Settling in *Ireland*, being above fifty Years; knowing, that the Friends of those Parts are the most capable of being particular therein. Notwithstanding which, if some, who by Duty and Gratitude have been obliged to commemorate those worthy of double Honour, we think it no less our Concern, to give in this short Testimony with our Brethren concerning him, *viz.*

That from the first Knowledge of him in this Province, which some yet remember, and which was pretty early after Truth was preached by the People called *Quakers* in this Nation, he came into *Munster* with a public Testimony, visiting Friends; wherein also he appeared fervently zealous for Truth and the Promotion of it, and having obtained Mercy to be faithful, the Lord rewarded his Faithfulness, by the encreasing of his Gift in a large Measure, whereby he received Power, and became fitted to be an able Minister of the Gospel, and an Instrument in the Hand of the Lord for the turning many to Righteousness. And many and often were his Visits in the Lord's Work and Service, not only through this Province

and Nation of *Ireland*, but also in *England* ; besides his great Labours and hard Travels beyond Seas, in several Voyages through the *American* Churches, in which he had very great Service for the Lord, not only in the Work of the Ministry, but also by encountering Truth's Adversaries, Priests and People in public Assemblies, and other Times concerned against bad, loose and libertine People in divers Places, who made a Profession of Truth, but not dwelling under the Cross and Yoke of Christ, were as the unsavoury Salt to the People of the World, and a Grief and Burthen to faithful Friends. In which Services the Lord's Power eminently attended him, to the making him as a Wall of Brass to the confuting of Truth's Adversaries, as well as a Help in Time of Need, for restoring and helping others. For indeed the Lord had qualified him in both Respects, and had endued him with a very large Understanding in the Things appertaining to his Kingdom. Sound he was in Doctrine and in Judgment ; plain in Preaching, and free from Affectation : In Apparel and Gesture, grave ; in his Deportment, manly ; of few Words till a just Occasion offered, and very exemplary in Life and Conversation ; very much might be truly said of this Man of God, which we omit for Brevity's Sake, and because we believe others will be more large : But in a Word, may say, he was freely given up and devoted to the Service of the Lord, and great was his Care and Concern for the whole

whole Flock of God in general, *That they might grow in his Truth*; and in particular was made a Blessing in the Hand of the Lord to this Nation: A Man of a Thousand for promoting Virtue in the many Branches thereof, as well as a sharp Instrument for threshing and cutting down that which was evil and hurtful in the Churches.

The last Visit he made into this Province, was in the Year 1711, being then in much Weakness of Body, yet fervent in Spirit, and his Ministry as lively and acceptable as ever; and so took his Leave of Friends in Munster, where he came in more than ordinary Tenderness and Brokenness of Spirit; after which, he visited us no more, but grew weaker and more feeble till his Dissolution, which was in the Year 1712. *May the great Lord of the Harvest raise up more such Labourers in his Vineyard, is the Desire of our Souls.*

Signed by Order, in Behalf
of the said Meeting, by

Waterford, the second of
the ninth Month 1713.

THOMAS WIGHT.
JOSEPH PIKE.

THE
TESTIMONY
OF

Friends of Mountmelick Monthly-Meeting, concerning our dear and ancient Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, whom the Lord hath been pleased to remove from us by Death; and though it be our Loss, we believe it is his great Gain.

HE was a Man that was early called forth to labour in the Lord's Vineyard, and he was made instrumental in the Lord's Hand for the Good of many, and had a great Share in bearing the Burthen in the Heat of the Day, which he cheerfully underwent, and was endued with Valour and Courage fitted for the Work it pleased God to call him to; and in the Times of the Sufferings of Friends in this Nation, he had a deep Share of both, in Body and Goods; and when he was at Liberty, he

he was very serviceable to Friends, in laying their Sufferings before the Rulers, for he was enabled to stand before them, and he had good Success, the Lord helping him in his Service and Labour of Love, and Friends' Liberty was wrought, which was Gladness of Heart to him, and Comfort to them.

He was a Man that dearly loved Truth and the Prosperity thereof before any thing in this World. For this was his usual Practice, when the Lord had laid any Service before him to do, he readily answered, preferring it before his own outward Affairs ; and in the Will of God, he undertook long and perilous Travels several Times into *America*, as may appear by his Journal, spending himself and his Substance for the Gospel's Sake and the Good of Souls. And for the Promotion of Truth, he gladly joined with that eminent Servant of the Lord, GEORGE FOX, and others in this Nation, about settling Men and Women's Meetings, and when settled, he laboured in them, and managed with all his Understanding ; and he was also concerned in settling other particular Meetings for performing Worship to Almighty God, and where Friends thought themselves weak to keep to Meetings, he often would go and visit them, and if there was any thing that appeared dubious, he was very helpful by way of Advice, as the Matter required : He was ready and willing to serve the Lord, his Truth and People, both at Home and Abroad, with that

that Ability and Substance that God had given him. For notwithstanding the Charge he was at by his frequent Travels, yet he was very exemplary and open in Collections for the Poor, and contributing towards building of Meeting-Houses, &c. and was very open and free in his own House, entertaining many Friends.

Although he was a Man sharp in his Testimony against the transgressing Nature, yet when he was sensible that any were dejected, or cast down in a deep Sense of their own Unworthiness, he was very tender towards such, and willing to reach forth a Hand to help them, both by comfortable Advice and fervent Prayers to Almighty God for their Strength. The Care of the Churches was much upon him ; he was also deeply sensible of the common Calamity that was coming upon this Nation, which he prophetically spoke of in his Testimony through most Parts thereof, in Meetings several Years before it came to pass, with a Word of Encouragement to Friends, *That if they were of that Number that sighed and mourned for the Abominations that were committed by the Inhabitants of the Land, the Lord would set a Mark upon such, and would spare them. For that the Lord had determined to dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men* ; and many yet living are Witnesses of the fulfilling thereof in some measure : And as it drew nearer, O ! how earnestly was he concerned, calling to Friends for *Something that might*

might be as an Offering to God, both for the Nation and Preservation of his People; and did join with Friends in pouring forth Prayers with Tears to God on this Account, which we believe the Lord graciously heard and answered in preserving their Lives.

He was very helpful and strengthening to Friends in those Times of great Calamity; he was also concerned in addressing the Government and chiefest Men in Authority on the Behalf of Friends and the *English* Inhabitants, and they commonly would hear him, and often granted Relief; he was careful in advising Friends, *That they should not touch with any thing of Goods, where Property was dubious,* in those Times; and when the War was over, and Friends began to settle in the Country, his Care was, *That Friends might settle near together, and also that they might keep within the Bounds of Truth and Moderation, in all their Trading and Dealing.* He laboured, *That Friends might be preserved out of the vain Fashions and Customs of the World;* and was for many Years under a deep Exercise, *That they might not take an undue Liberty in exceeding Christ's Precept of Yea and Nay, instead of an Oath.* And a weighty Concern came upon his Spirit, *That all that were concerned in that great Ordinance of Marriage, might seek the Lord in their Undertakings, that worldly Ends might not be the chief Object..*

xi
Mountmelick Meeting Testimony.

He was a valiant Man in his Day for the Truth, having a Word in due Season which was precious to many ; often concerned in exhorting Friends *To do their Day's Work in their Day* : He was a Man whose Heart was inditing good Matter, and as a good Housholder, brought forth Things new and old ; and often advising Friends when they offered any thing in Meetings, whether in Doctrine or Discipline, *That they should wait to feel to offer in a living Sense*. He had many large Openings into the Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom, often concluding Meetings in Prayer to the Comfort of many.

He lived to Old-Age, and continued livingly zealous for Truth ; and though well known in many Parts, yet for good Order's Sake, established among Friends, he, even in Old-Age, requested a Certificate of the Monthly-Meeting to which he belonged, to signify Friends' Unity with him when he travelled abroad, to *England* or other Places, in the Work of the Gospel, from Time to Time. We might say much more as to his Service for Truth among Friends, and of our Loss of him on that Account ; and though he be taken away from us, his Memory lives and remains with us.

* * * * *
*Signed by Order, in Behalf
of the said Meeting, by*

Mountmelick, the first of
the first Month 1713.

TOBIAS PLEDWELL.
JOHN BARCROFT.

A SHORT

A S H O R T
T E S T I M O N Y
C O N C E R N I N G
Our worthy deceased Friend
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

TO publish a compleat Character of this our deceased Friend, with a brief Recital of his eminent Services, would not only be too voluminous, but also too great an Undertaking for us to pretend to : But the Value we have for his Memory, who sometimes have been favoured with his Company, induces us to give this short Testimony concerning him.

He was a Man of uncommon Courage, and the Truth invigorating his Understanding, made him as bold as a Lion ; he was early convinced of the everlasting Truth, and soon after was publickly engaged in its Service ; he had a great Share of natural Parts, though not much outward Education ; and he who enabled *Gideon* of old, though but of a mean Tribe and Family, and advanced him to be a great General of the Host of *Israel*, making him a Deliverer

Deliverer of his chosen People when in Distress, the same Almighty Power raised this our dear Friend, and led him from an outward into a spiritual Warfare, in which the Lord his God was with him, covering his Head as in the Day of Battle, and *teaching* (according to the Words of the Psalmist) *his Hands to war and his Fingers to fight*, so that he thereby became successful in those Engagements whereunto his great Master called him.

He had a sound doctrinal Ministry, accompanied with great Authority, and therefore might very well be termed *a Son of Thunder*; yet in the Exercise of his Gift, the heavenly Oil of the Kingdom did frequently drop from his Lips, to the Consolation of his Brethren.

He was endued with a good Understanding in the Law of God, recorded by his Servant Moses in the holy Scriptures; and was wonderfully gifted in opening the true Signification of the Types and Figures therein contained, sometimes symbolizing them with their Anti-types, or Things signified thereby, setting forth the Design and Wisdom of the great Law-giver.

And at other Times, would particularly describe the Vessels of the outward Temple, and excellently apply the Use of them to a mystical Signification, relating to the latter House, the Temple of God, the Glory of which

which (according to divine Prediction) was to excel that of the former.

And to render him yet more compleat, the Lord was graciously pleased in a high Degree, to qualify him for Government in the Church, wherein he was zealously as well as early engaged for promoting the holy Discipline thereof; and stood firm to the last, in Opposition to every thing that tended to introduce an undue Liberty, that the Camp of the Lord might be kept clean, so that the Beauty of Truth might shine forth more brightly among us.

Having given a brief Hint of some of his Qualifications, we may also say, he was, with the holy Apostle *Paul*, made *willing to spend, and be spent* in the Way of his Duty, and was not daunted at the various Exercises, Dangers and Sufferings which attended him in his Travels, that were great in *Ireland* (the proper Place of his Residence) *Barbadoes*, the *Leeward-Islands*, and divers Parts on the Continent of *America*: Besides, the frequent Visits he made to *England*, the Place of his Nativity, which he continued to perform in his Old-Age; it being very observable, the Strength of his Love, Zeal and Understanding remained with him to the last.

It may therefore be justly said, the Removal of so well qualified and so serviceable an

Instrument cannot but be a great Loss to the Church in general, though more particularly to those who most frequently partook of his Labours.

Let us therefore, who are yet remaining, with humble Souls and contrite Spirits, pray the great Lord of the Harvest, To raise up and send forth many more such faithful Labourers, that the great Work of Conversion and Reformation may be carried on to the Glory of his worthy Name.

London, the second of the
seventh Month 1714.

SAMUEL WALDENFEILD.
JOHN FEILD.
HENRY GOULDNEY.
JOHN WHITING.
JAMES HOSKINS.

T H E
T E S T I M O N Y
O F
M A R Y E D M U N D S O N , *concerning*
her late Husband WILLIAM
E D M U N D S O N .

IT having pleased the Lord, from whom we receive all sure Mercies and true Comforts, to favour me with the Company and Help of so good and heavenly-minded a Man, as this my dear deceased Husband was. Indeed, I did not esteem it as the least of many Mercies, bestowed on me by a good and gracious God ; and though I am very sensible, that his being taken from me, is my great Loss, yet I am well assured it is his great Gain : For as a Shock of Corn in full Season, did the Lord gather him to himself, in the eighty-fifth Year of his Age.

All the Time of our being together (which was about fourteen Years) I may say, he shewed

shewed forth a godly Life and exemplary Conversation ; being coupled with the Fear of God, and bounded thereby in his Eating, Drinking, or whatsoever he was employed in ; careful in all Things wherewith the Lord (whom he served) favoured him, ready and willing to receive and entertain honest-hearted Friends, whose Company was delightsom to him. He was a tender Husband to me, and gave very tender and wholsom Advice to my Sons ; he was an eminent and serviceable Instrument in the Lord's Hand, in the Churches of Christ, both in Doctrine and Discipline, not only at Home in this Nation, but Abroad in other Countries and Islands, to which he was freely and faithfully given up : In all which I have good Ground to believe, he was not chargeable to the Churches, but often administred to others Necessities.

The Lord blessed him with that Understanding, that he was as a Father and Instructor to Thousands ; having a Sight of Things to come, he foresaw a Dearth that was at hand, above thirty Years ago, before it came to pass, and in several prophetic Testimonies, which I heard him bear before the late calamitous Times of War in *Ireland*, he testified, *That the Lord would dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men*, which he lived to see fulfilled. He was a constant Frequenter of Meetings, both Half-Yearly, Quarterly and Monthly ; and also, of particular Meetings at Home, though

many Times but weak in Body by reason of Old-Age. And in Meetings of Discipline in the Church, when Things went according to the Line of Truth, he was like a Man healed, if he was sick.

As he lived in Obedience to the Lord, so it appeared, he was fitted and prepared for his great Change : For a while before his Illness, of which he died, he took some Time to view over his Papers and Writings, that he had written on Truth's Account, and had just finished and put them in Order a few Hours before he took his Bed, and seemed ready for the Time of his Dissolution, signifying, *That he had Nothing to do, but to wait for it, which he earnestly desired, if it were the Lord's Will, might not be long.* In the Time of his Illness, many heavenly Expressions dropped from him, to the Edification and Comfort of those present ; and though his Distemper was somewhat sharp and tedious, yet he bore it with much Patience, and ended in great Peace and Quietness, and no doubt is entered into Peace and Rest for evermore.

MARY EDMUNDSON.

A TES-

A

TESTIMONY CONCERNING *Our dear Father WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.*

IT pleased the Lord to endue him with Eminent Gifts above many, both with Respect to the Ministry and Government in the Church, for the Preservation thereof, in and under the Government of Christ Jesus, and Bounds of his holy Spirit, that all might by their Conversations, adorn the Gospel, and shine as Lights in the World ; and many have Cause to bless the Lord for his Service in the Churches in many Places, in which he was a found and faithful Labourer, and underwent many Hardships both by Sea and Land, in a faithful Performance thereof.

He travelled in this Nation, in rough and hard Times, as also in *England* ; and went early over to *America*, and in those Islands where

where he came, was very serviceable in convincing many, and settling Meetings both for the Worship of God and Church Discipline, not sparing himself or his Substance, to perform the Lord's Work, unto which he was called for the Good of Souls : He was a true Prophet of the Lord ; sharp in Reproof to obstinate Sinners, yet tender in Advice to the Penitent ; sound in Judgment ; and had an Awe over the Wicked, Light and Airy ; but an Encourager of Well-doers : He was excellent in his Gift to divide his Ministry, according to the States and Conditions of People to whom he was concerned, not missing Points aimed at on Truth's Account, the Lord having given him a clear Discerning of what was for Truth, and what against it.

He had an excellent Gift in Prayer, and was often graciously answered by the Lord ; Nothing seemed more joyful to him than the Prosperity of Truth, or more afflicting than its being opposed by a contrary Spirit : He was a careful Father over us his Children, both in Advice, Reproof and Correction, as Need required, as well as in providing Things needful for his Family ; but above all, he sought our Growth and Settlement in the Truth (in which he lived, and was a prudent and good Example to us all to follow, both in Words and Actions) yet notwithstanding, he met with Affliction from some of his Children, who, disregarding his Example and zealous

1 *The Children's Testimony.*

Concern for their Good, forsook their Education in several Respects, which was often a great Grief to him.

Much more might be said, but shall leave it, knowing there will be other Testimonies; and although the Loss of such a Father is not easily forgotten by any well-minded Children, yet we believe that our great Loss is his great Gain: For as he lived in the Truth, he was sensibly preserved in a discernable Concern for the Propagation thereof to his last Moment.

He departed this Life the thirty-first Day of the sixth Month 1712, being in the eighty-fifth Year of his Age; and was accompanied to his Burial by Friends from several Parts, and other Neighbours; and was decently interred in Friends' Burying-place at *Tineel*, near *Rosse-nallis*, the fourth Day of the seventh Month following.

TRYAL EDMUNDSON.

ABIGAIL EDMUNDSON.

MARY FAYLE.

ELEAZAR SHELDON.

SUSANNA SHELDON.

T H E

THE

TESTIMONY

OF

GEORGE ROOKE *concerning*
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

A Testimony lives in my Heart to give to the Memory of my true and worthy Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON. He was a Man with whom I have had some Acquaintance above thirty Years, but more intimate and nearly acquainted with about fifteen Years last past, it having been my Lot to be often with him in Travel and Labour in the Service of the Gospel, both in *England* and *Ireland*; sometimes among Friends, and sometimes in Places where none were, who bore the Name of *Quakers*; and in all Places where we travelled, his Service for God was great, to the stopping the Mouths of Gainsayers, and convincing many of the Way of Truth, by directing and turning People's Minds from Darknes to Light, and from the Power of Satan to God; so that many became the Seals

of his Ministry, which he delivered in great Plainness, not in Words, which Man's Wisdom teacheth, but in Demonstration of the Spirit and of Power. And in his Travels he was very careful not to make the Gospel chargeable ; and had a great Zeal against the hireling Teachers, who sought for their Gain from their Quarter, and looked after the Fleece more than the Flock : And for his Testimony against such, he oft went through great Sufferings, both in Body and Goods ; as the Book of Sufferings and his following Journal show.

As to his Travels in *America*, I shall not say much, leaving it to them that were more acquainted with his Service there, and his own Account thereof in the ensuing Pages ; though I have heard him say, *That he went through great Exercises among them both in Body and Spirit ; there arising many vain and unruly Talkers among them, who gave great Trouble to the Churches, and it fell to his Lot often to deal with such :* For indeed he was a Man fitted for such Service, beyond any other that ever I was acquainted with ; and great was his Care to have such made manifest, and a Stop put to them, that they might proceed no further, wherever he met with them ; but especially that such might be kept out of Men's Meetings : For he was careful that the Authority of Truth in Men and Women's Meetings might be kept up, where the Lord's Business was and is managed, that the Members thereof might be

be FAITHFUL Men and FAITHFUL Women, fearing GOD and hating Covetousness, that so true Judgment and Justice might be maintained and kept up in all these Meetings, without Respect of Persons ; and Judgment placed on all unruly and disorderly Persons, that so God's House might be kept clean, which Holiness becomes for ever.

He was not one who sought after Popularity, but was rather shy, not intimate with any he had not Trial and true Knowledge of, nor willing to lay Hands suddenly on any ; but of those he had a Trial and found faithful, he was a great Encourager in the Lord's Service ; and I have oft heard him say, *It was great Satisfaction to him, to see Friends come up in their Service the Lord had fitted them for* ; and great was his Concern to stir up those the Lord had gifted to answer their respective Services, by doing their Day's Work in their Day, while Ability of Body and Understanding was continued. Wherein he was an excellent Pattern to us all, in that he spared not himself while his Abilities were continued to him, but even to Old-Age did perform Service and Travels beyond the ordinary Course of Nature, in which he would often say, *The Lord was his Song and his Strength, who had carried him through many and various Exercises and Perils of divers Sorts* : But the greatest Trials he met with, were false Brethren, who oppoted the good Order of Truth, which the Lord has established

established among us, whose Oppositions, both private and more public, he like a Rock, immovably withstood, and as a fixed Star in the Firmament of God's Power did remain; holding his Integrity to the last.

He was one that truly sympathized with his suffering Brethren and Sisters, not sparing himself to obtain their Relief and Enlargement, when close confined in Prison for their Testimony against the hireling Teachers, and the great Oppression of Tithes (which came in with the Apostacy among the *Christians*, and will go out again with the Downfal of the Whore and false Prophets) by applying himself to the Persons concerned, and sometimes to the chief Governors: For he was a Man of an undaunted Spirit, grave, meek, free from Affectation in Speech and Carriage, and therefore fit to stand before Princes; and in such Services he was often very successful, the Lord opening a Way, and prospering his Endeavours. The Gain of all he was ready to consecrate to the Lord, and not to any Abilities of his own, whether natural or acquired, having a large Share of the former, though he had not much of the latter; being a Man of no great Learning as to the outward, yet had the Tongue of the Learned, so as to speak a Word in Season to the Conditions and Capacities of most: For he was sound and profound in the Mysteries of Life and Salvation.

This eminent Elder and Overseer in the House of God, was one of, if not, the first Instrument in the Hand of God, in this Generation, to publish his everlasting Truth through this benighted Island, and direct the Inhabitants i. e. Ireland. thereof to the marvelous and inshining Light of Jesus Christ, the glorious Son of Righteousness. In the Discharge of his Service in the Ministry, he persevered with such Constancy, Faith and Fidelity, that it pleased his great Lord to bestow on him, as an additional Favour, a large Understanding in the right Ground of Government and Discipline in the Church, in which he earnestly laboured for universal Love, Unity and good Order, in and through all the Churches of Christ, preferring the Honour of God before all Things else ; and many Times Things would open in him to Admirations, shewing to rich Men and the eager Getters of this World, the Danger they were in of hurting themselves, by hindering their Growth in the Truth. Nay, I cannot set forth half the Service he had among us ; but this I am sure of, the Churches of this Nation will have a great Loss of him : For indeed the Care of the Churches was daily upon him, and too few there are to stand in the Gap against Iniquity, or that will expose themselves, as he did, in dealing plainly with every one, not letting Sin pass unreproved, nor Faults untold, sharply reproving obstinate Offenders, but mildly admonishing the Sensible and Penitent. A Man of Truth indeed, who sometimes

sometimes did tell us, *He was glad when he looked back and considered how he had spent his Time, since the Day it pleased the Lord to lay his Hand upon him, and call him into the Ministry; and by a careful Search, could not find that he was behind with his Day's Work.*

When he was taken sick he sent for me, before my Return from the Yearly-Meeting at London; and the next Day after I came Home I went to see him, and found him very weak but very sensible, and he freely imparted his Mind to me in several Things, and particularly about the Regulation of Men and Women's Meetings, *Of which Regulation, said he, there is absolute Need, and that he believed some would come to see the Necessity thereof more than they had ever yet.*

I staid with him about four or five Days, in which Time I observed Nothing proceed out of his Mouth, save what still shewed his Concern for Truth, and the good Order of it; and when I went to take Leave of him, he said, *We have had many good Meetings together, I believe we shall meet in Heaven;* and this he spoke very tenderly. In a few Days after which, he departed this Life in a good Old-Age and full of Days, being aged near eighty-five Years, and a Minister fifty-seven Years; and I doubt not, but he hath obtained a Reward of durable Riches, a Crown of Righteousness,

Righteousness, and his Memorial is blessed,
for he was a Father in *Israel* in his Day.

Furthermore, though this our Friend was a Man opprest, afflicted and troubled in his Life Time, yet now he is removed to where the Voice of the Oppressor is no more heard, but the Wicked cease from Troubling, and the Weary are at Rest from their Labours, and their Works do follow; receiving the Reward of Peace, and Sentence of Well done, faithful and good Servant, enter thou into the Joy of thy Lord: Which that we may all so labour for, as that we may be counted worthy, with this our aged Friend at last, is the sincere Desire and Travel of, Reader,

Thy Friend, who wisheth the Welfare
of all Men, both here and hereafter,

GEORGE ROOKE.

THE
TESTIMONY
OF
THOMAS WILSON concerning
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

I Have a short Testimony to give in, to the Life and Memory of my ancient and dear Friend, WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, deceased. The first Time I came into this Nation of *Ireland*, he was in Prison in *Maryborough Goal*, where my Companion and I went to see him, he sat down with us to wait upon the Lord in Silence, and in a little Time began to speak to us in the Openings of Truth, in which he declared the Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom, directing us to an inward Silence and Quietness of Mind ; and spoke of the Humility of the Lord's Prophet, when there was a rushing Wind, Earthquake and Fire, wherein the Lord was not ; but the Prophet's Head being covered with his Mantle, until it was calm ; in the Calm the Voice of the Lord was known, as a still small Voice ; and said,

1 Kings
19. 9 to
14.

This

This is an excellent Passage for you young Men to observe, for some have gone out from their Gifts in these Rushings; and much more to that Effect, which was very suitable to the present Exercise of my Mind; I then being young, and in great Poverty of Spirit, and afraid of the Wiles and Transformations of Satan, lest he should betray my Understanding, which I believe this Man of God had a true Sense of.

Since which it hath been my Lot, to follow him in his Service for Truth in many Places, especially in America, and I may safely say, That I always found his Services were very great, and that he left a sweet Savour behind him.

I was also with him in the Time of his Illness whereof he died, under which he lay in an heavenly and sweet Frame of Spirit, and seemed desirous, if it was his heavenly Father's Will, to be removed out of this World. And one Time speaking of his natural Faculties, how they failed him, so that he was not capable of doing Service, as heretofore he had been, I told him, *I did believe that he had done his Day's Work in his Day, and that it would be well with him.* I also desired, *If he had any thing by way of Counsel and Advice to leave to those that might remain, he would communicate it to us.* And after a Time of silent Waiting, he was enabled to sit up, and speak what was

in his Mind ; the Substance whereof was to this Effect : *That the Lord had a great Work to do in the Earth, though many did not see it ; and that he would work a great Regulation and Reformation among many ; and that his glorious Day, which was broken forth, would rise higher and higher upon his People.* It was a bowing, melting Season, ending in Prayer and Supplication to the Lord, who I am satisfied, hath taken his Spirit to himself, to inherit everlasting Rest.

THOMAS WILSON.

THE

THE
TESTIMONY
OF
JAMES DICKINSON concerning
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

I Have in my Heart a Testimony to give to the Lord's Power, manifested through his Servant WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, who was called into the Work of the Ministry of the Gospel, and laboured in it many Years. The Lord raised him up, and made him as a Battle-Axe in his Hand, and a Rod to correct stubborn Children, and as an Hammer to beat down that which was wrong ; he was a Terror to Evil-doers, and both loved and esteemed by the Sincere-hearted, because of his Faithfulness and Integrity to that Trust and Charge the Lord had committed to him.

I believe he loved all Men, yet feared no Man so as to give Truth's Cause away ; many deep Exercises he went through, and Perils by Sea and Land, for the discharging himself of that Concern which was laid upon him, which he did in great Boldness and Sincerity. He was made to rebuke Deceit, and place Judgment upon

upon it, where he met with it. The Lord who called him, stood by him, and guided him by his Wisdom. He was zealous against all Pride and Superfluity, and hammered it down, not sparing the Guilty ; yet one who loved Decency and Cleanness, knowing Truth led to it.

He was made use of to rebuke many filthy and unruly Spirits, both in *Europe* and *America*, especially the Ranters in *New-England*, who were filthy, brutish and beastly, under Pretence of Sanctity and Holiness. He had a hard Part of the Work committed to his Share (yet the Lord furnished him throughly for it) and was bent in his Mind to get it done while he had Time, labouring to stir up all to make use of the Time while they had it.

The Lord raised him up, and made him what he was, that was good, and hath taken him to himself, who is able by his great Power to raise up others, to carry on his great Work of Reformation in the Earth, to his own Glory, and Man's Salvation. I desire *The Lord may bow all by his Power into faithful Obedience to him, even unto Death, that he may give them a Crown of Life.*

JAMES DICKINSON.

Be thou faithful unto Death, and I will give thee a Crown of Life, *Rev. ii. 10.*

THE

THE
TESTIMONY
OF
JOHN BOUSTED concerning
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

MY Acquaintance with him for many Years was such, that I loved him dearly and honoured him truly, as one that ruled well in the Church of Christ, worthy of double Honour for his Service Sake. He was endued with a large Gift for the Ministry, and preached the everlasting Gospel freely, as an undaunted Warriour of the Lamb, bold in asserting, and valiant in suffering for the Testimony committed to his Trust, and skilful in his Ministry to divide the Word aright, clear sighted, and deep in divine Things; and greatly instrumental in gathering many to the Truth, and in settling of Meetings in divers Places; and zealously concerned for the promoting of *Christian Discipline* in the gathered Churches,

Churches, *That all might be preserved in the comely Order of the Gospel*; and especially, *That his Brethren in the Ministry, and other gifted Elders for Government in the Church, might walk circumspectly without Blame or Rebuke*; *in all Things adorning the Gospel of Jesus Christ, as good Examples to the Flock.*

Some were pleased to call him, *The great Hammer of Ireland*, because of his powerful Ministry; for having known the Word of the Lord, as an Hammer and a Fire to break and dissolve his own Heart, which no doubt had been hard when concerned in outward War, (of which see a further Account in his following Journal) he by the same Word of God, was made as an Hammer, sharp Instrument and Axe in the Hand of the Lord, whereby many were broken and cut to the Heart: Yea, some, like the tall Cedars and strong Oaks, were hewn down by the Power of the Word that dwelt in him. He was as a Flame against Evil, and instrumental in turning many to Righteousness. I can but hint a little of the Services of this good Man, and worthy Elder in the Church of Christ, but shall refer to other Testimonies that may be given of him by such as are more capable thereof, and to the Journal of his Travels for a further Account concerning him, who having done a good Day's Work, hath received his Reward, and entered into the Rest prepared for him, and for

concerning WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

lxv

for all them that love and fear the Lord.
*May it please the Lord of the Harvest, to raise
up other faithful Labourers therein; for the
Harvest is great, and such Labourers but a
few.*

JOHN BOUSTED.

h

A BRIEF

A B R I E F
T E S T I M O N Y
C O N C E R N I N G
*My dear deceased Friend WIL-
LIAM EDMUNDSON.*

HE was a Man whom I so dearly and tenderly loved for those Virtues that dwelt in him, that few of our Ancients were a more frequent Epistle in my Remembrance than he : The Foundation of which Love, was the Rock of Ages, that had made him so serviceable in his now *Israel*, whom he hath brought out of Captivity, and chosen to be his People through Christ Jesus, to experience his Reign and Kingdom ; by whom also this my entirely beloved Friend was sanctified and made instrumental, yea, a Co-worker among many Brethren, to shew to Mankind the Way to Salvation ; and verily (to me) *being dead, he speaketh*. His Valour for Truth, Nobility before its Enemies ; his godly and holy Zeal against Impiety and feigned Holiness ; his incessant Labours and Travels both by Sea and Land, to gather to Christ, and that

that the Churches gathered might be rooted, and grounded in him, confirms me that he was a Man of God, and faithfully served him in his Time. I may say (because I believe it) *The Lord spoke by him, and his Word was in his Mouth*; indeed to me he seemed to be as a *Boanerges, or Son of Thunder*, his Ministry was so powerful in the Demonstration of the Spirit: Furthermore, his pious and fervent Zeal to plant a helpful Discipline among the Churches, both in his own and other Nations, much manifested his Love to God and his People, and that the Anointing dwelt in him, Dominion and Praise to God the Sanctifier. *Amen.*

I further testify with the Apostle Peter, *That no Man can do the Work of God, nor speak as his Oracle, but as he doth it by the Ability God giveth, being only as a Steward of the manifold Grace, that God in all Things may be glorified, through Jesus Christ*: In which Ability it was evident, this my honoured Friend ministered to the Saints, of which I (with many more weightier Brethren) am a Witness, and incline to commemorate a particular Instance, viz. At Hartshaw in Lancashire (where I was present) the Lord made use of him as his Trumpet, to give a certain Sound to Admiration; then expressing that, *That Morning the Word of the Lord burned in him as a Fire*; by which Word, not only the Tender-hearted were quickned, but the Neg-

ligent and Obdurate awakened to profitable Considerations of their mispent Time ; Also a signal Token of his Love to his Countrymen did appear, by his prudent Acting to obtain a Meeting in his deceased Father's House, where (that I know of) was never any kept before that Time, *viz.* near Kirby-Stephen in *Westmoreland*, which Meeting was obtained and held by himself, and was of a good Report and Service in the Country. And Friends in these Parts since that Time having often had Meetings at the above-mentioned Kirby, God has been pleased to bless that good Undertaking begun by our deceased Friend **WILLIAM EDMUNDSON**, with that happy Success that some have been there convinced and turned to him, the Almighty Lord, our Shield and Sanctuary ; unto whom shall Renown be given, praying, *That he may be pleased to order (by his Wisdom) our Conversation aright, that we may honour him in our earthly Tabernacles ; and that he may raise up many such to bear the Ark of the Testimony before the Brethren, as our ancient deceased Friends have done, not loving their Lives unto Death for Jesus's Sake.* So to God the Father, with his Son Jesus Christ, be ascribed Praise and Glory, World without End.

CHRISTOPHER WINN.

From Sedbergh in Yorkshire in
Great-Britain, the nineteenth
of the second Month 1714.

T H E

THE
TESTIMONY
OF
BENJAMIN HOLME concerning
that honourable Servant of Christ
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

OUR dear Friend, whom it hath pleased God to remove from us, was a very heavenly-minded Man, and one that was deeply concerned for the Glory of God, and the Good of Souls: He was an able Minister of the Gospel, and laboured abundantly therein, and his Labours were made very effectual to many. The Care of the Churches was much upon him, and he was greatly concerned, *That Sion might arise and shake herself from the Dust of the Earth, and put on her beautiful Garments, that so she might shine forth in her Glory and Beauty.* I am inwardly thankful unto the Lord for raising him up, and that he was pleased so long to prolong his Days, for

for the Benefit of his Church and People: For through his Faithfulness, he was made a great Blessing to the Church of Christ in many Respects; and I believe, that Children yet unborn shall be made to bless God upon his Account. It is Matter of great Rejoicing to me and many more, that as the Lord made him so eminently serviceable in his Hand, he was preserved in Faithfulness to the End of his Days.

In a Letter I had from him some Time before his Departure, he signified, *That he was well in the Lord Jesus Christ, by whom his inward Man was renewed Day by Day, and that the Lord was his Song and his Strength.* Thus this good Man, after he had passed through many and various Exercises, which he met with upon the Account of that holy Testimony the Lord had called him to bear, was made to rejoice and triumph in him, in whom he had believed.

The Removal of this faithful Elder, with some other faithful Witnesses of late, is no small Loss to the Church of Christ; O! that the Sense thereof may have a very deep Impression upon all our Hearts, that we may inwardly wrestle with the Lord, to raise up many faithful Labourers in their Stead.

And

And now, dear Friends, you who are brought to be acquainted with that divine Power, by which many of our worthy Friends that are taken from us, were so excellently qualified and fitted for the Work unto which they were called ; there are strong Desires in my Soul, *That you may wait in deep Humility of Soul, to feel the same divine Power to fit and qualify you, that so ye may come up in their Places, who have faithfully served the Lord in their Generation.*

And, as many of you know, that this true Prophet of the Lord prophesied before the late Troubles, *That God would dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men*, which has since been fulfilled ; so I would likewise put you in Mind, how he hath prophesied, since the late Wars, of another distressing Time that is like to come, if the People be not humbled ; which Prophecy, I believe, in the Lord's Time will be fulfilled, if not prevented by Repentance. Therefore *prepare to meet your God, O Israel ! and see that ye abide in your Tents, lest through your going out into those Things which provoke the Lord to Anger, ye be cut off with the Wicked.*

O ! that we, that the Lord in Loving-kindness and Mercy has been graciously pleased to visit, may be so preserved in Faithfulness to the End, that in the winding up of our Time here,

bere, we may have a Part in that Kingdom of Rest and Joy, into which this our dear deceased Friend is already entered,

Is the sincere Desire of your Friend,

BENJAMIN HOLME.

From Lismoyne in the County of
Westmeath in Ireland, the fif-
teenth of the second Month 1713.

A SHORT

A S H O R T
T E S T I M O N Y
C O N C E R N I N G
W I L L I A M E D M U N D S O N.

HAVING a Concern upon my Spirit, to write a few Lines concerning that ancient, honourable and faithful Elder, WILLIAM EDMUNDSON. I testify, he was a Man that I dearly loved and honoured in the Truth, surely he was worthy, being faithful ; a valiant Man for the Lord he was in his Day, even one of the Valiants of *Israel*, and that in the first Rank, that would not turn his Back on Truth's Enemies : He was manly, of a good Presence, but would often be tendered and broken in Spirit, even as a Child ; when Truth suffered, he suffered ; when it rejoiced, he rejoiced : He was pleasant in Conversation, but of an awful Presence ; his Countenance grave and solid, that it both administered Reproof and Comfort ; his Ministry powerful and searching, in Prayer i fervent,

fervent, profound and prevailing, so that many Times he made the Drooping and Heavy-hearted to rejoice.

His Care for the Church was very great, and after the late Troubles, he had a more than ordinary Concern for the Settling of Friends, and that they might be near Meetings; but his great Concern was, *That Friends might be preserved out of the too eager Pursuit after the Riches of this World*; which Concern exposed him to the Censure of such as did not well consider their own Good, and was somewhat the Cause of his meeting with great and hard Exercises: Yet through all, the Lord stood by and preserved him to the End of his Days, a faithful Testimony-bearer for the Truth. He was made a Blessing to Friends in this Nation, on several Accounts. He would often say, *That the Love and too eager Pursuit of Riches and Greatness of this World, was the chief Engine the Enemy of Truth had to hurt us, as a People*; and often warned Friends to beware of it: And through Mercy, many do reap the Benefit of his fatherly Care, and tender Advice, for the Good of all.

His Concern was great, *That Love and Unity might be preserved in the Church, and all Things kept out that might have a Tendency to lay waste, or hurt the Prosperity thereof*: So having served his Generation in Faithfulness,

ness, and attained to a good Old-Age, is gathered to his Rest, far above the Reach of his Persecutors ; for he had suffered much on Truth's Account, and (as he would often say) *To keep his Testimony clear in all the Branches thereof.*

WILLIAM SANDWITH.

Ballynacarrick, the fourth of
the third Month 1714.

1912

of 1912 is a good time to
start the first year of
the new century. I have
been writing a great deal
about the new century.

22

A

J O U R N A L
O F T H E
L I F E
O F
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

S E C T. I.

*Giving an Account of his Birth, Parentage,
Trade, Marriage and Convincement, &c.*

I Was born at Little-Musgrove in Westmorland, in the North of England, in the Year 1627, my Father and Mother's Names were John and Grace Edmundson. My Father was well accounted of among Men who knew him, and religious in what he knew. I was the youngest Child of six my Parents had, my Mother died when I was

B about /

1640. about four Years old, my Father also when I
was about eight Years old : We were left to
the Care of my Uncle, my Mother's Brother,
who used us hardly ; and my Brothers and
Sisters left him, but I staid with him several
Years, being young. My eldest Brother, who
was Heir to the Estate my Father left, when
he came to the Age of twenty-one Years, with
my eldest Sister's Husband, went to Law with
my Uncle about our Portions, and other In-
juries and Wrongs : And they spent much
Money.

York.

Great Openings concerning the Things of God among People.

In those Times I went thro' many Hard-
ships and Exercises of divers Kinds ; after some
Time spent, I was bound Apprentice in York
to the Trade of a Carpenter and Joiner, where
I lived some Years: In which Time the Lord
began to work in the Hearts of many People
in that City, so that great Openings in the
Things of God were both in Preachers and
Hearers. Then the Lord began to visit me
with his Judgments, and to set my Sins before
me : many Times I was under great Exercises
concerning my Salvation, also about Election
and Reprobation. So many Things wrought
mightily in my Mind about Religion, that I
was often brought very low in my Spirit, and
at publick Worship in the Steeple-house, at
Times, the Lord's Judgments would seize upon
me heavily ; one Time, in the publick Worship,
the Hand of the Lord was so upon me, that
I shed such Abundance of Tears in weeping
and

and bewailing my wretched State, that the 1640. Priest and Congregation took Notice of me, ~~and~~ but none did direct me aright to the Physician that could heal my wounded Spirit.

About this Time I went into the Parliament's Army, and there continued part of the War betwixt the King and Parliament; and when that was over I went into Scotland under Oliver Cromwell in the Year 1650, and the Lord began afresh with me, and many Times his heavy Judgments would seize upon me and bring me low in a Consideration of the State of Life I lived in, and what the End would be; and sometimes his Mercies would spring in my Heart to my great Refreshment, and cause Tears of Joy and Gladness; but I knew not the secret Hand that was dealing with me, neither met I with any that did inform me, altho' in the Army we had many high Professors of Religion. And sometimes when I had been on Service most of the Day, and was lying down in my Tent at Night, then would High Professors of Religion in the Army my arise in my Mind the eminent Dangers I had passed that Day, and the narrow Escapes my Life had, and what would have become of my Soul, if I had fallen in that Uncertainty of my future Happiness, with Resolutions to turn to the Lord by Repentance and Amendment of Life; but when Action presented, which I was active in at that Time, I got over it again in my Vanity.

1651. In the Year 1651, the Scotch Army marched for England, we followed and engaged them at Worcester, and overthrew their Army; after the Fight I was troubled in Mind for my Vanity, for the Lord preserved my Life still; but I fled from Judgment, and made merry over God's Witness in my Conscience, which testified against me. From thence we were commanded to the Isle of Man, which was delivered to us, and in two Weeks time returned to England, and quartered in Derbyshire at Chesterfield and Towns thereabout: At which Time the common Discourse of all Sorts of People was of the Quakers, and various Reports were of them; the Priests every-where were angry against them, and the baser Sort of People spared not to tell strange Stories of them; but the more I heard of them, the more I loved them, yet had not the Opportunity to speak with any of them.

Chesterfield. One Market-day at Chesterfield, I was in a Tavern with others of my Companions, and two Women of the People called Quakers spoke of the Things of God to the People in the Market; I did not hear of them until they were gone, but the Priest of the Town, and several with him, abused them: When they had done, they came to the Tavern, into the Room where I and my Companions were, it being a large Dining-room, where the Priest boasted of what he had done to the two Women; thinking we would praise him, but I loved

A Priest boasted of his abusive Behaviour to two Women.

loved to hear of the Women, and hated his 1651.
Behaviour towards them.

A young Man a Merchant, then present, who frequented my Company, and would often speak of the said People called Quakers, and say their Principles were the Truth, hearing the Priest boast of his abusive Behaviour to the said two Women, answered and said, *It was a poor Victory he had gotten over two poor Women*; at which the Priest was very angry, and began to storm: My Spirit rose against him, I started up from my Seat, and asked the Priest and them with him, *If they came to quarrel?* saying, *if they did, they should have enough*, but the Priest answered, *No, not with you Sir.* I bid them leave the Room, which they presently did; but these Things came close to me, and the more I heard of this People the better I loved them, and earnest Desires sprung afresh, that the Lord would shew me the Way of Truth

After some Time spent in divers Exercises, 1652. we marched again for Scotland, at which Time Scotland. I had a Charge of some Men for recruiting other Companies then in Scotland, I marched them with our Regiment and delivered up my Charge in Scotland, then left the Army, came back for England, and visited my Relations in the North; from thence rode into Derbyshire, and married a young Woman, to whom I was contracted before. After some Time

Derbyshire.

W. E.

married.

1652. Time I was about to settle in *Derbyshire* in the
 Way of Shop-keeping, at which Time my Brother, who was a Soldier in *Ireland*, came into *England* to see his Relations, and highly commanding *Ireland*, perswaded me to go and live there, which I, with my Wife, concluded to do. The Troop my said Brother served in quartered near *Waterford*; we proposed to ourselves to settle a Trade of Merchandize in *Waterford*, and to live at a Place two Miles from it, where we could pass and repass in our Boat; promising great Matters to ourselves and Religion besides: So with this Result, when my said Brother returned, I sent with him a little Parcel of Merchant goods, and not long after, I, my Wife and Servant went for *Ireland*, with a larger Quantity of Merchant goods, we came through *Westmorland* to take Leave of our Relations, and some of them went with us to *Whitehaven*, where we took Shipping, and landed at *Dublin*.

Water-
ford.

Westmor-
land.

Whiteha-
ven.

Dublin.

Now were all our great Promises come to nothing, and the Lord, who had been often striving with me both in Mercy and Judgment, had other Service for me, which I knew not of, and was a meer Stranger to. For at *Dublin* I expected that my Brother had made some Preparations for us and our Trade, but instead thereof the Troop and he with it were marched into the North: I wrote to him, and gave him an Account that we were landed; in the mean Time I was strongly importuned

to settle in *Dublin*, Trading being then very 1653.
brisk, and Houses on easy Terms, it being not long after the *Plague*; but I was prevented by a secret Hand that I did not then know, which preserved me from the Deceitfulness of Riches, which according to all Probability I should have been laden with, as with thick Clay, and thereby been hindered from the Lord's Service, as some others are.

When my Brother had received my Letter, he came to *Dublin*, with Horses to take us into the North to *Antrim*, where their Troop Antrim.
was to quarter; there I took a House, and my Brother dwelt with me: The Officers of the Troop were very kind, they would have had me rid in the Troop, and receive constant Pay, yet might follow my own Business and be Duty free; for they would procure an Order on their own Account, none being then admitted into Troops without the General's Order; but I refused, and would not accept of their kind Offers; for my Inclinations were after Religion, and my Conscience began to be awakened by the Lord's Hand of Judgment mixed with Mercy, which preserved me.

I soon sold those Goods I brought over, and forthwith went for *England* to buy more; then coming into the North of *England* a-
mong my Relations, at which Time *George Fox* and *James Naylor* were in that Country,
North of England.
G.F.&J.N.

James

1653. James Naylor having a Meeting about three Miles from where I was, I went to it with my eldest Brother Thomas and another Kinsman, having an earnest Desire to have Converse with some of that People, retaining a Love for, and believing well of, them from the first hearing the Report of them, and I was glad of this Opportunity, and we were all three convinced of the Lord's blessed Truth; for God's Witness in our Hearts answered to the Truth of what was spoken, and the Lord's former Dealings with me came fresh into my Remembrance. Then I knew it was the Lord's Hand that had been striving with me for a long Time. This was in the Year 1653.

W. E.
and two
more Re-
lations
convin-
ced of the
Truth.

Then began my Understanding to be opened, and many Scriptures were brought to my Remembrance, which I had often read, yet understood them not; but now being turned to a Measure of the Lord's Spirit manifested in my Heart, which often had reproved me for Evil in my Ignorance, I knew it was the Truth which led into all Truth, agreeable to the Holy Scriptures of the Law and Prophets, Christ and his Apostles, and I thought all that heard it declared must needs own it, it was so plain to me. A few Days after I was thus far convinced of the blessed Truth, the Lord's Power seized upon me through his Spirit, whereby I was brought under great Exercises of Mind and Spirit; yea, all my Parts came under this Exercise, for the Lord's Hand was mighty

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

mighty upon me, in Judgments mixed with ~~if~~ Mercies; so that my former Ways were hedged up: But I loved the Lord's Judgments, for I knew I had sinned against him, and must be purged through Judgment. And tho' under this Exercise of Conscience towards God, yet I did my Business in *England*, and shipped my Goods to be landed at *Carrickfergus* or *Belfast*.

S E C T. II.

Reciting several difficult Exercises he went through, both Inwardly and Outwardly, betwixt his Convincement and the Setting up of a publick Meeting at Lurgan.

WHILST I was at Sea, Self reasoned strongly to save the Duty of my Goods, ^{Self-reasoning} for I had an Opportunity to do it, the Troop ^{at Sea} my Brother belonged to quartering at *Carrickfergus* and *Belfast*, who would have helped me Night or Day, but I durst not do it, my Conscience being awakened to plead for Truth, Justice and Equity; yet there was a great Contest betwixt Conscience and Self, and in this Conflict many Scriptures were opened in my Understanding, that *Duties and Customs ought to be paid*; and tho' Self struggled hard for Mastery, yet at last was overthrown, and the Judgment of Truth prevailed.

1653. I landed at *Carrickfergus*, there a Trooper
 Carrick-
 fergus.
 Antrim. readily lent me his Horse, and I rode that Evening Home to *Antrim*, where my Wife lived; when I came to the Door, my Brother came forth to salute me with his usual Compliments; but the Lord's Power seized upon me at that Instant, he was struck amazed, went in and sat down silent. I was much broken in the Power of the Lord before them, and my Brother made no Opposition, but received the Truth and joined with it.

Carrick-
 fergus. I returned to *Carrickfergus* to bring my Goods ashore, but the Officers required an Oath to the Truth of my Bills of Parcels, and, not suffering them to come ashore without it, would have seized upon my Goods. I told them, *I could not swear, it was contrary to Christ's Command*, which seemed a strange Thing to them, having not met with the like before; but the Lord's Truth and Testimony was precious to me, and after some Time, with much Difficulty, I got an Order to bring my Goods to the *Custom-house*: My Deportment to the Officers and others herein was a Wonder to them, and caused much Discourse, and various Rumours to be spread of the *Quakers*, and of me in particular.

Rumours
 spread of
 the Quakers.

After I came Home with my Goods, the Lord's Hand was heavy upon me Day and Night, so that I travailed under a great War and Conflict betwixt Flesh and Spirit, and was much

much cast down with Sorrow and Trouble of Mind ; but none there understood the Cause of my Sorrow and Trouble, or gave a Word of Comfort to ease me ; I would have gone far for the Company of an experienced Friend. My Sleep departed from me, and many Times in the Night in great Trouble of Mind, crying and weeping I wished for Day, and when Day came, my Sorrows remaining, I wished again for Night. In this restless State I had none that had trod this Path to converse with ; so that the Rumour of my Condition spread abroad among the Professors ; many would come to gaze on me, jangle and contend against Truth, and some would say, *I was bewitched* ; others, *I was going mad*. So Talk and Rumour concerning me spread a great Way among People.

About this Time one Miles Bousfield came from England to Ireland, at whose House George Fox had been ; he had been in some Degree convinced of the Truth, and came away upon it ; he was a great Talker of Religion, but an Enemy and a Stranger to the Cross of Christ, who hearing of me, and of the Exercise I was in, came to see me ; I was not at Home when he came, but he talked to my Wife, and spoke well of the Quakers and their Principles, seeming to be mighty glad, that he had found such a Companion as I was in this Nation, and the Comfort we should have of one another.

Miles
Bousfield
from Eng-
land.

1653. When I came Home, my Wife told me of his having been there, and the Discourse he had with her, which I was glad to hear of, and soon took my Horse and rode twelve Miles to see him, and staid with him all Night ; he talked Abundance of Religion, and of the inward Work of God in Man by his Spirit, and spoke well of *George Fox* and *James Naylor*, and of their Doctrine, which I liked well ; but said, *He knew those Things before he saw or heard them* ; and spoke much of his Knowledge of God and Christ. I sat in Silence with Attention to hear him ; for I was cast down, poor and low in my Spirit, yet glad that I had met with such a knowing Man in the Things of God, and his Work in Man by his Spirit, to advise me in my great Troubles of a wounded Spirit :
Mi'es
Bousfield's Advice. So he advised me to be cheerful and merry, and not to look at those inward Troubles, that bowed me down ; which was the Enemy's Work to lead me into Despair, and destroy me, by swallowing me up in much Trouble ; and as it was plainly manifest, that God had a Love for me, to make me a chosen Vessel of Mercy, he would love me to the End ; and Nothing in me could hinder his Love, or frustrate his Will.

This Doctrine healed me without the Cross of Christ, or Self-Denial ; which answered my Will and carnal Desires ; for I loved the Truth which I was convinced of, and would have had it, together with my Carnalities, fleshly Liberties,

Liberties, worldly Pleasures and Profits; so 1653. when the Lord's Power would rise to bow me down under his Cross, I would reason against it with those Arguments aforementioned, and thereby would get from under Judgment: But this Ease and slight Healing lasted only about a Week: For the Lord would not leave me so, praised be his Name for ever, whose merciful Hand preserved me, and Power took fresh Hold of my Heart and inward Parts, which bowed me under his Judgments, and opened the Eye of my Understanding, plainly shewing me, there was that alive in me that must be crucified, which opposed the Will of God.

Then I saw where *Bousfield* was, and all of Major his Spirit, and the Wounds of my restless Spi- ^{Bousfield's} flight rit were opened wider than before, and Major ^{Cure} Cure *Bousfield*'s slight Cure was all marred, and the marred. false Rest he set me in taken away, I having none now to trust to, but the Lord for Counsel and Information, whose Care was greatly manifested for my Preservation, Redemption and Information, through many Temptations and deep Afflictions that did attend me many Ways, with many Opposers and Contenders. I was weak, but the Lord's Strength was perfect in Weakness, and his Spirit and Power increased in me thro' Obedience to the Cross of Christ, wherein I was daily exercised, and thereby grew into Acquaintance with the Lord's Work, to make me a Vessel for his Purpose.

1654. In the Spring following, I removed with my
 W. E. re- Family from *Antrim*, to live in the County
 moveth of *Armagh*, there took a House and Grazing
 into the for my Cattle, and kept a Shop of some Mer-
 County of chant-goods, where I became the Talk and
Armagh. Grazing-stock of, and to the People ; Professors
 watched me narrowly to get Occasion against
 me, and the Principles of Truth I professed,
 but the Lord strengthened me in my Watch
 over my Words and Deeds, so cut off Occa-
 sion from them that sought Occasion against
 the Truth and me.

Plain
Speech,
&c. offend-
five to
People.

Plain Lan-
guage and
Dealing
very of-
fensive.

In those Days to use the true, plain and proper Speech, as Thee and Thou to a single Person, and keeping on the Hat, were strange Things to People, and few could suffer them to be used on Occasion ; but would reflect in abusive Words, and sometimes use Blows, or throw Stones. The Keeping to one Price in selling Goods, and to the first Asking without Abatement, was a great Stumbling-block to most Sorts of People, and made them stand at a Distance from buying for some Time, until they saw further into the Justice of the Manner thereof. All Things were rough and rugged in the World, and the Cross of Christ was Foolishness, and a Stumbling-block to them.

My Exercises and Trials both within and without were many, and of divers Sorts, beyond what I can express. The Lord's Judgments clave close to me ; I was made to love them,

them, and willing to wait upon the Lord in 1654.
the Ways thereof: Sometimes when the Lord's Hand would be easy with me, I would be afraid lest he should withdraw his Hand; then my Desires were to the Lord not to slacken his Hand, but to search me thoroughly; for his Judgments were become sweet to my Taste, which he many Times mixed with Springs of Mercy, to my Joy and Comfort; and Busines in the Affairs of the World became a Trouble to me, though there were Presentations and Opportunities to get Riches, either by Trading, taking Land by Lease, Mortgage or Purchase, which I was able to have done.

Worldly
Affairs a
Trouble

to W. E.

My Brother being convinced of the Truth, as before, my Wife, he and I met together twice a Week at my House; in a while after four more were convinced, and then we were seven that met together to wait upon God, and to worship him in Spirit and Truth. The Lord's Mercy and Goodness were often extended to us to our Comfort, and Confirmation in the Appearance of his blessed Truth received in our Hearts.

Meeting
set up at
Lurgan.

S E C T. III.

*Of his first Publick Ministry, his Visit to G. Fox
in England, the Settling of a Meeting in
Dublin, his Imprisonment at Armagh, and
Dispute with a Priest and a Justice of the
County, &c.*

1655. **S**OME Time after this, John Tiffin was moved of the Lord to come into Ireland in Truth's Service; he came to my House, abode a while, and sat with us in our Meeting, sometimes speaking a few Words, which were edifying: then began a Concern to come upon me to travel with him to some Places, tho' he had but few Words, yet very serviceable. Our Going abroad to Fairs and Places of Concourse of People put many to enquire into the Quakers's Principles and Religion; and sometimes we had Discourses with Professors, but People in general were very shy and fearful of us, lest they should be deceived; for the Priests perswaded the People against us, by telling them Stories and Lies, which the Priests in England had forged and sent abroad, too many to mention here, neither is it needful, being printed in several Books with Friends Answers to them.

At

At this Time but few would lodge us in their Houses : At *Belfast*, that Town of great Profession, there was but one of all the Inns and Publick Houses that would lodge any of our Friends, which was one Widow *Partridge* who kept a Publick House, and received us very kindly ; there *John Tiffin* lodged, often endeavouring to get an Entrance for Truth in that Town, but they resisted, shutting their Ears, Doors and Hearts against it.

Belfast.

Near this Town there dwelt one — *Laythes*, who promised to let us meet in his House, and the Day was appointed ; accordingly we came there, that is, *John Tiffin*, my Brother and I, but when we came, the Man was gone from Home, as they said ; we supposed on purpose, that we might not meet at his House : His Wife was a proud Woman, and would not suffer us to meet there. So there were a little from that House in the great Road, three Lanes's Ends that met, there we three sat down and kept our Meeting. People came about us, we were a Wonder to them, and something was spoken to direct their Minds to God's Spirit in their own Hearts. These Exercises, though in much Weakness and Fear, spread the Name and Fame of Truth, and the Minds of many honest People began to enquire after it ; and to see the Reports which the Priests had told them of us, were false, which made them more desirous to hear us, and some were added

A Meet-
ing at
three
Lanes's
Ends.

1655. to our Meeting at *Lurgan*, then kept at my
 House.

W. F's first Ministry. Soon after *John Tiffin* went for *England*, but our Meeting encreased, and sometimes the Lord's Power and Spirit would move in me, to speak some few Words in Meetings; which I did in Fear, being under a great Concern, lest a wrong Spirit should get Entrance, and deceive me in the Likeness of an Angel of Light; for I was sensible of my own Weakness. Now several gathered to our Meeting, and were convinced and received the Truth; So we got Meetings in several Places, there being a great Openness among People.

Visit to G. F. at Badgley in Leicestershire.

About this Time I had some Drawings on my Spirit, to go for *England* and to see *George Fox*, whom I had not yet seen. So I went over, and met with him at *Badgley* in *Leicestershire*, where there was a great Meeting of Friends from several Places. When the Meeting ended I went to *George Fox*, and he took Notice of me; we went into the Orchard, and kneeling down he prayed: The Lord's Heavenly Power and Presence were there; he was tender over me. I told him where I lived, of several being convinced in *Ireland*, of the Openness among People, in the North of that Nation, to hear the Truth declared, and of the Want of ministring Friends in the Gospel there: He wrote the following Epistle to Friends, which he sent with me; viz.

FRIENDS,

FRIENDS,

*I*n that which convinced you, wait, that you may have that removed you are convinced of, and all my dear Friends, dwell in the Life, and Love, and Power and Wisdom of God, in Unity one with another and with God; and the Peace and Wisdom of God fill all your Hearts, that Nothing may rule in you but the Life, which stands in the Lord God.

1655.

G. F.

He bid me, when I came to *Ireland*, to go to *Edward Burrough* and *Francis Howgill*, for they were come into the South of that Kingdom in the Service of Truth. So, when I had been at *Swarthmore*, and some other Places in *England* to visit Friends; I returned to *Ireland*, and read the foregoing Epistle to Friends in the Meeting; there the Power of the Lord seized on us, whereby we were mightily shaken and broken into Tears and Weeping. Now the Priests and Professors in the South of *Ireland*, were so envious against Truth, that they got an Order from *Henry Cromwell*, then Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, to banish *Edward Burrough* and *Francis Howgill* out of the Nation, and a Guard of Soldiers were ordered to conduct them from Place to Place, till they were Shipped off, but the Guards were loving to them, and suffered them to have Meetings where they came; so that several received the Truth, and small Meetings were settled in divers Places, particularly one in *Dublin*.

E. Bur-
rough and
F. How-
gill.E. B. and
F. H. ba-
nished out
of Ireland.Meeting
settled at
Dublin.

Richard Clayton.

1655. About this Time *Richard Clayton* was moved of the Lord to come for *Ireland*, in the Service of the Gospel, he came by the Lord's Directions straight to my House, as he himself told me, and staid with us some Meetings; then was moved of the Lord to travel to *Colerain* and *Londonderry*; I also was moved to go with him. He published the Day of the Lord in *Colerain* in the Street, warning all to repent: We put up several little Papers, which we had written, in several Places, one we put on the Worship-house Door; but the Professors were highly offended, took and banished us over the Water, giving Charge that no Boat should bring us back. So we travelled the Road towards *Londonderry*, lodging that Night in a Cabin in the Mountains; the next Day we came to *Londonderry*, we travelled on Foot, and got two Meetings there, where several received the Truth: The Governor was at one Meeting, where he was convinced, confessing it to be Truth that we declared, and whilst we staid he was very loving.

Strabane,
Clougher,
Omagh,
Dungannon,
Kilmore.

Margery
Atkinson.

Then we travelled to *Strabane*, *Clougher*, *Omagh*, and six Miles cross to *Dungannon*, so to *Kilmore* in the County of *Armagh*; several honest tender-hearted People lived thereabouts, who had a Desire to hear Friends. We came to a Widow Woman's House, one *Margery Atkinson*, a tender honest Woman, whose House I had been at before: She was convinced of the Truth and received us lovingly. So

So we had a Meeting there; the tender People 1655. thereabouts generally came to Meeting, most of them received the Truth in the Love of it in much Tenderness; for they were waiting for it. We settled a Meeting there, which became large.

Now Richard Clayton went for England, and about this Time there were two Women Friends from London, Anne Gould and Julian Westwood, who came to Dublin, and travelled to Londonderry, having some Drawings to that Place; after some Service done for the Lord there, they travelled to Colerain, so through the Scotch Country to a Place called Clough, all on Foot in Winter Time, wading Rivers and dirty miry Ways: So that Anne Gould, being a tender Woman, was much spent, and staid at Clough; the Enemy persuading her, That God had forsaken her, and that she was there to be destroyed: So that she fell into Despair; but I knew nothing of them.

At this Time my Brother and I were at a Fair in Antrim, being late there, we proposed to lodge that Night at Glenavy, six Miles on our Way homeward, Before we got to Glenavy, I was under a great Exercise of Spirit, and the Word of the Lord came unto me, That my Shop was in Danger to be robbed that Night; I told my Brother of it; so we concluded to travel Home, and went about a Mile beyond Glenavy;

1655. *Glenavy*; but my Spirit was still under a great Exercise, the Word of the Lord moving me to Clough. turn back towards *Clough*; whereupon I was brought under a great Exercise betwixt these two Motions, *To travel back, and my Service unknown*; and *my Shop on the other hand in Danger to be robbed*, which brought me into a great Strait, for Fear of a wrong Spirit. I cried to the Lord in much Tenderness of Heart and Spirit, and his Word answered me, *That which drew me back should preserve my Shop*; so we went back to *Glenavy*, and lodged there, that Night I slept little, because of many Doubts about the Concern: On the other hand I durst not disobey, for I knew the Terrors of God for Disobedience.

Antrim. Clough. Anne Gould re-covered.

The next Morning my Brother went Home, but I rode back to *Antrim*, that Day towards Evening I came to *Clough*, and took up my Lodging at an Inn, the Country being generally *Scotch People and Presbyterians*: When I came into the House I found *Anne Gould* in Despair, and *Julian Wastwood* with her, but when they knew who I was, and heard my Name, for they had heard of me before, the poor disconsolate Woman revived for Joy and Gladness, and got up, for she was in Bed overwhelmed under Trouble of Mind. I saw then my Service of coming there was for her Sake: So when we came to discourse of Matters, I told them, *How I was brought there by the good Hand of God, led as an Horse by the Bridle,*

to the Place where they were ; they therefore 1655. greatly rejoiced and praised God, the tender Woman was helped over her Trouble, and she saw it was a Trial of great Temptations she had lain under.

They had a Mind to go to *Carrickfergus*, so to my House, and to *Dublin* to take Shipping for *England* ; but neither of them would undertake to ride single, therefore I was forced the next Day to carry them behind me, first one and then the other ; when we came in very foul Way, I set them both on Horseback, and waded myself through Dirt and Mire in my Boots, holding them both on Horseback with my Hands ; we came to *Conyers* that Night and lodged there, the next Day I got them to *Carrickfergus*, there leaving them, Carrick-rode Home and sent my Brother and two fergus. Horses, to bring them to my House.

When I came Home, I enquired about my Shop, whether it had been in Danger of Robbing ? They told me, *The Night I was under that Exercise about it, the Shop-Window was broken down, and fell with such Violence on the Counter, that it awakened our People, and the Thieves were affrighted and ran away.* So I was confirmed it was the Word of the Lord that said, *That which drew me back should preserve my Shop*, and I was greatly strengthened in the Word of Life, to obey the Lord in what he required of me ; for I was much afraid lest at

1655. at any Time my Understanding should be betrayed by a wrong Spirit, not fearing the Loss of Goods nor Sufferings for Truth, its Testimony being more to me than all other Things.

<sup>Anne
Gould
and Julian
Walwood</sup> When these two Women had staid some Time at my House, and visited Friends, my Brother set them on Horseback to *Dublin*, so they went returned. for *England*.

At this Time I travelled in Truth's Service; for the Lord had given me a Testimony for his Truth in Meetings and Publick Places, sometimes at Worship-houses, where I met with rough Usage, but Truth gained Ground, many received it and came to Meetings, we having Meetings in several Places, and in some Places got Meetings settled for the Worship of God. About this Time I was put in Prison at *Armagh* for the Testimony of Truth, before the common Goal was repaired, so I was Prisoner in a little Room in the Goaler's House; though I was weak and contemptible in my own Eyes, yet the Lord was with me, his Power and Dread was my Strength and Refuge; I was a Terror to the Goaler and his Wife, for if I had come out of my Room where the Goaler was, he would have hung down his Head, not looking me in the Face: His Wife would sometimes be tormented and cry out, for my Presence was a Torment to her, though I said nothing.

At

At this Time there came a *Presbyterian* 1655. Minister out of *Scotland*, pretending to visit the Churches, there was in his Company one Colonel Kerr; this Priest came to the Goaler's Col. Kerr House to lodge, for he kept a Publick-house. 'Twas on a seventh Day of the Week he came; I was then fallen sick, and in Bed, that Priest lodged in the next Room, so that I could hear what they said. Towards Evening many *Presbyterians* came to visit their Minister, and he read a Chapter and expounded it to them, sung a Psalm, and prayed; after which they left him that Night.

The next Morning early, being the first Day of the Week, Col. Kerr came into the Col. Priest's Room, and asked him, *What was the Kerr's En- Meaning of the Apostle John's speaking so much quiry. of abiding in Christ?* And further asked, *How we must abide in Christ?* But the Priest did not answer him, therefore he was under Trouble and Dissatisfaction. At this the Lord moved me to rise, put on my Cloaths, and speak to the Priest as he went to his Worship, for they passed by the Door of my Room. So I arose and put on my Cloaths, the Lord's Power strengthening me: Many of the chief of the *Presbyterians* came to accompany the Priest to their Place of Worship. I stood in my Room Door, and as he went by I asked him, *If he were a Minister of Christ?* He answered, *Yes:* Then I asked, *What was the Reason he did not understand the Doctrine of the former Ministers*

1655. of Christ? But he was smitten, and making
 ~~~~~ me no Answer got away.

So I laid down again, being sick; the next Morning early Col. Kerr came to my Bed-side, saying, *He heard I was in Restraint for my Conscience*, adding, *he was a Man of tender Conscience, and sympathized with my Sufferings, therefore came to see me, desiring to have some Discourse with me; but he heard I was not well; yet if I would arise he offered to help me on with my Cloaths.* I told him, *I would arise and put on my Cloaths*, for I felt the Lord's Power strengthening me.

W. E. disputes with severa! So he went out of the Room; and this was but an Apology to get an Opportunity for the Priest and several of their Elders and Disputants to run me down, and to glory over Truth and Friends. I got up and dressed myself, presently the Priest, Col. Kerr, Col. Cunningham and a great many of their leading Men came into the House, more than the Room would hold, I was greatly afraid of my own Weakness for Truth's Sake; therefore I prayed to the Lord in secret for his Aid and Assistance, and he was pleased to fill me with his Spirit, being Mouth and Wisdom to me; so that the Lord's Power, and the Testimony of his blessed Truth was over them; the Priest was confounded in himself, and being restless, went out and came in several Times. When the Priest had done, then Col. Cunningham began

began with me ; he was a Justice of the Peace 1655 and a great Disputant. We discoursed of several Things, too tedious to mention the Particulars ; but the Lord's Power foiled him, his Mouth was stopped and he sat silent : Then was my Heart and Tongue full of the Word of Life, to declare the Way of Truth to them, and they went away quiet ; the Lord's Power and Testimony were over them, everlasting Praises to his great Name.

In this Morning's Work the Lord healed me of my Illness ; afterwards I was brought before the Justices of the County at the Sessions, where Justice *Cunningham* before-mentioned was Chairman ; he had a nimble Tongue, but left the Matter for which I suffered, and would dispute about Religion, which I would have avoided, being unwilling to enter thereinto, knowing my own Inabilities without the Assistance of the Lord's Spirit and Power, but he urged the Discourse ; so we went close to it, and he was so pinched with his own Argument, that he perceived the Court took Notice of it, wherefore he grew angry, threatening me with his Authority ; but one Justice *Powel*, a sober Man upon the Bench with him, stood up and told him, *He did not do fairly with me* ; for, said he, *If you will dispute of Religion, you must come on equal Terms, and lay aside your Authority of a Justice, and give Liberty to be opposed as well as oppose.* He commended what I had said, the People

E 2

seemed

1655. seemed to be satisfied, and there was a great  
 W. E. set Appearance of the Country at that Sessions:  
 at Liberty After some more Discourse, they set me at  
 Liberty, for they were ashamed of my Com-  
 mitment.

---

## S E C T. IV.

*Of his leaving Shop-keeping to take a Farm in  
 the County of Cavan. Friends Sufferings en-  
 creased. He was put in the Stocks at Beltur-  
 bet. His Discourse with the Governor, &c.  
 A Baptist Preacher and Capt. Morris both  
 convinced.*

**N**O W about this Time it came weightily upon me to leave Shop-keeping, and take a Farm, to be an Example in the Testimony against Tithes; for as yet that was not broken through, few, if any, stood in that Testimony in this Nation. There was one Col. Kempston, who was convinced of Truth, though he did not join with Friends; he had a great Deal of Land in the County of Cavan, and other Places, and was desirous to have Friends live on his Land, promising he would build a Meeting-house, and do great Matters to promote Truth. So my Brother and I rode to his House in the County of Cavan, and treated

treated with him about taking several Parcels of Land for ourselves, and several other Families of Friends who were willing to live near us; but for some Time we could not close a Bargain with him, for he was a hard Man. After a while the Lord's Power filled my Heart; then was I moved in the Word of Life to tell him, *I would take his Land, let him take what he would for it, and make his own Terms;* at which he was amazed: So pausing a little, desired half an Hour to consider; he walked into his Orchard, and in a little Time returned to us, and closed a Bargain with us for the Land, on such easy Rent and Terms as we could not have brought him to by Arguments; whereupon several Families of Friends came with us and settled on his Land. We kept a Meeting for the Worship of God twice in the Week, in which our Hearts were tender before the Lord, and, in his Love, near and dear one to another. Now Truth was much spread, and Meetings settled in several Places, many being convinced and brought to the Knowledge of God were added to Friends; but Sufferings increased for not paying Tithes, Priests's Maintenance, and towards repairing their Worship-houses, for not observing their Holy-days so called, and such like; they fleeced us in taking our Goods, and imprisoned some of us.

Sufferings  
increased  
for not  
paying  
Tithes,  
&c.

In those Days the World and the Things of it were not near our Hearts, but the Love of God,

1655. God, his Truth and Testimony lived in our Hearts; we were glad one of another's Company, though sometimes our outward Fare was very mean, and our Lodging on Straw; we did not mind high Things, but were glad one of another's Welfare in the Lord, and his Love dwelt in us.

Now I was often abroad in Truth's Service, visiting Friends, and getting Meetings in several Places, I was moved to travel into Leinster Province, and went from Place to Place, as the Lord's good Spirit guided me. I came to Roffenallis, and there met with two Families come out of England, convinced of the Truth: From thence I went to Nicholas Starkey's near Athlone, and had a Meeting there on a first Day, to which several sober People came, and the Lord's Power and Presence were with us.

Mullingar. From thence I went to Mullingar, and lodged there one Night, where was a Trooper that was convinced, who rode with me several Miles the next Day, and continued coming to At Finagh Meetings. I came that Night to Finagh, but they refuse the Inn-keepers in the Town refused me Lodging, for that they knew I was a Quaker. It was in Winter-time and cold Weather; upon which I enquired for the Constable, and they shewed me his House: I told him He must provide me a Lodging, for I was a Traveller, and had Money to pay for what I should have, and had

had been at the Inns, where they refused me Lodging, He kept an Ale-house, and had also refused me, but after much Discourse with him, he told me *I must be content with such Lodging as he had for me*; I told him to *Let me have a Room with a Fire to sit by, and Hay for my Horse*, and I would be content. So I alighted, went into the House, and there were Troopers drinking, who soon perceived what I was, and began to scoff and to ask me many Questions, which I answered in my Freedom; but when I Thee'd and Thou'd them in our Discourse, they were very angry, and one of them swore, *If I Thou'd him again, he would cleave my Head*; but in our Discourse, when it came in its Place I Thou'd him again, and he starting up in Anger drew his Sword; but one of his Corporals sitting by him stopped him, and commanded him to put up his Sword, for there should be no Cleaving of Heads there; and caused the Troopers to go to their Quarters, but he staid with me discoursing late in the Night, and was convinced, being tender, received the Truth, and came to Meetings.

About this Time we had a Meeting at Bel-Eelturbet, turbet, and the Lord's Power and Presence was with us; but the Provost of the Town were an envious Man, who came with some rude People, broke up our Meeting and took us to Prison, both Men and Women. We were all Night in a very cold Place, the Women

men were mightily pinched with Cold, it being Frost and Snow. The next Morning he set all the other Friends at Liberty, but me he put in the Stocks in the Market-place, and People gathered about me, where I had an Opportunity to preach the Truth to them, which they heard with Soborness, were tender and reflected much upon the Provost for abusing us.

*Robert Wardell then, being but a Boy, told the Provost He had set a better Man than himself in the Stocks, and there was a Time when such as he durst not have meddled with me : Wherefore the Provost took him, and set him in the Stocks by me ; but his Father soon heard of it, and threatened the Provost with the Law ; for he was then Master of the Store, there being a Garrison of Soldiers there, so that Robert Wardell was soon taken out of the Stocks, who being convinced, kept to Truth and with Friends, afterwards became a serviceable Man for Truth, and a Preacher of it.*

The People were much dissatisfied with the Provost ; so he sent his Officer to let me loose, who opened the Stocks, and bid me *Take out my Leg, for I might go my Way* : I told him, *I had been grossly abused, and made a publick Spectacle to the People, as though I had done some great Offence, but was not convicted of the Breach of any Law* ; so let the Provost come himself and take me out, for he put me in. The Provost

The Provost put  
W. E. in  
to the  
Stocks.

He put  
also R.  
Wardell  
into the  
Stocks.

W. E. re-  
fuseth to  
come out  
of the  
Stocks un-  
til the  
Provost  
came who  
put him in.

Provost came and opened the Stocks, bidding me *Take out my Leg*: I told him, *No, for he bad made me a Spectacle to the People, and I knew no Law that I had broken; but let him take out my Leg that put it in.* Upon which he opened the Stocks with one Hand, and took my Leg out with the other. His Name was Richard West.

At this Time Oliver Cromwell had put forth Oliver Cromwell puts forth a Declaration concerning Religion. That such should be protected in their Religion, as owned God the Creator of all Things, and Christ Jesus the Saviour of Man, and the Scriptures, and several other Things mentioned therein. So the Governor of that Garrison, with the Officers and chief Men in the Town, and Abundance of People with them, that filled the Court-House, would try us by the Declaration, whether we and our Religion were under Oliver's Protection or not; the Provost was there, and I was sent for in. By which The Clerk of the Garrison, who was then a <sup>they try</sup> <sub>W. E.</sub> Baptist, but afterwards a Friend, read the Declaration, and I was called to answer to the Particulars. I answered them so, that the Governor and they with him gave their Judgment, that *We were under Protection, and our Religion was to be protected.*

Then I called aloud, that *They would bear Witness, how long we had been imprisoned illegally, and that I sat in the Market-place in the Stocks wrongfully, and that the Law provided*

Reparation in such Cases. Several of the Chief of them offered to be Evidence, if we would take the Advantage of the Law against the Provost. He was quite dashed and looked very pale. The Governor came from his Seat, and took me by the Hand, saying, *He was sorry that I and my Friends were so abused; and did assure me he had no Hand in it.* I asked him, *Who he was?* He said, *He was the Governor of that Garrison.* I asked him, *Where he had been those two Days, that he did not appear with his Band of Soldiers to appease the Uproar; for I had read in the Scriptures, that at Jerusalem, when there was an Uproar on the like Account, the Governor came with a Band of Soldiers, and rescued Paul from them, and appeased the Uproar; and was it not a Shame for him, that a Heathen should outdo him who professed to be a Christian?* He was a *Baptist*, and so were several who were in Authority thereabouts. My Spirit was born up in the Power of the Lord, as upon the Wings of an Eagle that Day; Truth's Testimony was over all their Heads, and my Heart was filled with Joy and Praises to the Lord: Many were convinced that Day, and several of them received the Truth, and abode in it.

**W. Parker** There was one *William Parker*, a Preacher among the *Baptists*, who had opposed me strongly at a Court a little before this; his Wife was a Friend, convinced in *England*, and she was a Prisoner with us: They lived then in  
**a Baptist Preacher opposed W. E.**

the

the Country, and his Wife not coming Home, in the Morning he came to look for her, and finding me sitting in the Stocks in the cold Winter, in the open Market-place, he was smitten to the Heart. After I had done with them all I was at Liberty, and came to Friends with my Heart full of Joy; the said Parker was with Friends, so I asked him, *What be After-thought of his Brethren to suffer us to be thus used, and they chief in Command in that Place?* He answered with Tears in his Eyes, *He was ashamed of them, that had been so long professing and fighting for Conscience, now to suffer Conscience to be trodden in the Dirt.* He went to them no more, but came to our Meetings, taking up the Cross of Christ: He became an honest, zealous Man for Truth, having a public Testimony in Meetings, and died in the true Faith which Jesus is the Author of.

There was also one *William Morris*, an Elder among the *Baptists* in great Repute, Captain of a Company, Justice of the Peace, Commissioner of the Revenues, chief Treasurer in that Quarter; also chief Governor of three Garrisons, to whom the News of this Day's Work was soon carried; whereat he was much troubled in Mind, and told the Messenger, who was a Justice of Peace, *It was a Shame for them to suffer us to be so abused;* saying, *the Time would come that they would be glad to shelter under our Wings.* The Rumour soon went among the *Baptists*, and also to the Court at Capt. Morris. for being turned Quaker loseth his Command

Dublin, that Captain Morris was turned Quaker: Whereupon he was removed with his Company southward. Not long after he was sent for to Dublin, to appear before the General and chief Officers, many of whom were Baptists. He was examined about his being turned Quaker, which he did not deny, but confessed our Faith and Principles, and at that Time was discharged from his Command, because he was a Quaker. He was a worthy wise Man, had a Testimony in our Meetings, and died in the Faith of Jesus. I was at Dublin at that Time when they took his Command from him. He would often say, *That I was a great Help and Strength to him in the Truth.*

Friends  
Meetings  
and Suf-  
ferings  
both in-  
crease.

Now our Meetings increased, and our Sufferings also increased; but Friends being innocent, were careful to keep up Truth's Testimony punctually and faithfully: So that Truth gained Ground. Now our Landlord Kempston would not confirm our Leafes according to Covenant; but would impose several Things on us, which Friends would not submit to: So that several Friends left his Lands, and removed with their Families towards Mountmelick; but some abode there longer, and kept up a Meeting for Divine Worship twice in the Week.

## S E C T. V.

*Of his hard Imprisonment at Cavan in a nasty Dungeon. His Speech in public Court, Release and Removal afterwards to Roffenallis.*

I Was then kept close Prisoner in *Cavan Goal* for the Testimony of Truth, in a nasty Dungeon among Thieves and Robbers, where we eased our selves in one End of the Dungeon, and the Excrements were very noisome, the Dungeon being arched over Head : In the Day we had the Benefit to look out through an Iron Grate ; but at Night the Door was close shut, and then we were as if we had been in an Oven. In the Day the Prisoners would beg Turf, and at Night, when the Door was close shut, they would kindle a Fire, which filled the Dungeon with thick Smoke. there being little Air ; this annoyed me very much, but they could endure it, being used to the like in their Cabins.

At Cavan  
W. E. im-  
prisoned  
in a nasty  
Dungeon.

One Night the Smoke stifled me, and stop-  
ped my Breath, so that I fell down and lay  
on the Ground : The Prisoners cried out that  
*I was dead*, then the Goaler threw open the  
Door in Haste, and when he saw me lying on  
the Ground, he was in a Rage, and thought  
they

they had killed me, but when he understood the Cause, he carried me into the Air. In a little Time I recovered: Then he called for a Pail of Water, and quenched the Fire: After that when he locked the Door at Nights he was careful to put the Fire quite out; so it wrought for my Good, being eased thereby from that noisome Smell and Smoke, which had before very much impaired my Health, and was so offensive, that when fresh People came to the Grate to see me, they could not endure the Smell, but many Times would go away with Tears. Thus the Minds of People were moderated, and their Hearts tendered towards Friends.

Afflicting  
News of  
J. N's.  
Miscar-  
riage.

A Word  
of Com-  
fort from  
the Lord.

But what added to my Trouble, News was brought me of *James Naylor's* Miscarriage. This came very near me, and brought me under great Trouble of Mind, so that I said in my Heart, *How shall I be able to stand through so many Temptations and Trials which attend me daily, since such an one as he is fallen under Temptations?* And I mourned in my Spirit: In the Interim the Lord answered me, and said, *Truth is Truth, though all Men forsake it.* This strengthened me, and comforted me in my Trouble. I was kept in that Dungeon fourteen Weeks.

When the Assizes came, the Judge and Justices being on the Bench, as I was looking out through the Iron Grate, a Justice of the Peace,

Peace, one of them that committed me, whose Name was *William Moore*, going by, saw me standing, and coming up to me, said, *He was very sorry to see me there, and had been many Times troubled in his Mind for me, since I was committed, but he could not now help it, for I was committed without Bail or Mainprize.* I told him, *He had brought that Trouble on himself, by his Haste and Passion in committing me on those Terms, for my Faith and Conscience towards God.* He said, *He was very sorry for it, and if he could do any Thing for me, he would readily do it.* Now the Enemies of Truth reported, *That I was in Prison, because I and the Quakers were for no Law or Government, but the Light in Man.* So I thought it would be a good Opportunity to shew the Falshood of this Report to the Country: And I desired him to get me Leave to come into Court before the Judge, for I had something to say. He said, *He had spoken to the Judge about me, but he would not meddle with me, being I was committed at the Sessions.* I desired him however to let me come into Court: So he went into Court and presently sent the Goaler for me; but so soon as he put me into the Session-house, he slipped away.

W. Moore  
a Justice  
of the  
Peace.

False Re-  
ports rai-  
sed of our  
being a-

gainst  
Law and  
Govern-  
ment.

Then I spoke to the People, who thronged, bidding them, *Make Way for the Prisoner:* On which they made Way, and I got near the Judge; but he spoke aloud and asked, *Who I was? What I was? and What I came there for?* I answered

I answered with a loud Voice and said, *I am a Prisoner, and have been a close Prisoner fourteen Weeks, for my Religion and Faith towards God, and I want Justice, and to be tried by the Law now established; for I know no Law that I have broken: And I am one who have ventured my Life to establish the Government as it now stands; and own the Government and the Laws.* But the Judge was disturbed, and cried out to the Goaler to take me away. So the Goaler came, and I cried aloud to the People, to Take Notice and bear Witness, *I owned Government and wholesome Laws, and desired Justice accordingly; but could not have it.* So he took me away, but presently one was sent to bid him not put me in the Dungeon. Now I was very easy in my Spirit, and much comforted in the Lord, for his Power was with me; some sober Professors came to me and said, *They were very glad, and well satisfied with what I said of our owning the Government and Laws, for they had heard other Things concerning us.* This wrought mightily in the Minds of People, and Truth got Ground: And the next Day I was turned out of Prison without any Trial.

W. E.  
owns Gov-  
ernment  
and  
whole-  
some  
Laws.

Kempston  
lofeth his  
Land.

Rosennallis

Now the most of the Land we had of Kempston was recovered from him by Law, by one —— Cozby; so that we sent our Cattle to graze near Rosennallis, and being now at Liberty, I went there to live with my Family; the Friends that removed having settled therabouts, where we kept a Meeting twice in the Week

Week for the Worship of God, and we also got Meetings in several other Places to spread Truth.

---

## S E C T. VI.

*Of several Ministering Friends from England.*

*His Imprisonment at Londonderry. His deep Exercise on the Account of some loose Professors of Truth. Of the general Persecution then raging against Friends; and how instrumental he was in allaying that Storm.*

**A**BOUT this Time several Friends in the Ministry came from *England*, labouring in the Gospel of Christ Jesus, *viz.* *Thomas Loe*, *John Burnyeat*, *Robert Lodge*, and several others, and many were turned to the Lord, and to the Knowledge of his Way of Life and Peace. I often travelled into the North in the Service of Truth, *viz.* to *Cavan*, *Belturbet*, *Newtown*, *Omagh*, *Strabane*, *Londonderry*, and those Parts, and went through many Hardships and Dangers, being often in Prison; yet the Lord's powerful Arm preserved me, and carried me through them all, praised be his Name! At *Strabane*, where I had been often and imprisoned, were several convinced and a

G

Meeting

Thomas  
Loe,  
John  
Burnyeat,  
Robert  
Lodge,  
&c.  
Cavan,  
Belturbet,  
Newtown,  
Omagh,  
Strabane,  
London-  
derry, &c.

Meeting settled; also at Londonderry several  
 were convinced of the Truth.

One Time I travelled from Strabane into the County of Dunnegall, which is mostly inhabited by Scotch People, being Presbyterians; I was moved to ride from House to House, and still asked, *If there were any that feared God?* They looked strangely at me, and wondered I should ask such a Question of such religious People. I came to one House and called, and the Master of the House came out: I asked him, *If there were any that feared God there?* He said, *He hoped so.* I told him, *I was seeking a People that feared God:* He said, *It was a good Errand;* and asked, *Where I dwelt, and my Name?* I told him; he said, *He was an Edmundson;* and bid me alight and come into his House. I asked him, *If he would let me have a Meeting in his House, and tell his Neighbours and Friends of it?* He said, *That he perceived I was a Quaker, and he durst not do it, for their Minister was much set against the Quakers, and himself was an Elder of their Church:* And after some Discourse of Religion, we parted lovingly, and I travelled on, and that Night lay at an Ale-house.

London-  
derry.

The next Day I came to Londonderry; it was Market-day, and there were Stage-players and Rope-dancers in the Market-place, and Abundance of People gathered: The Lord's Spirit filled my Heart, his Power struck at them,

them, and his Word was sharp. So I stood in the Market-place, and proclaimed the Day of the Lord among them, and warned them all to repent: The Dread of the Almighty came over them, and they were as People amazed. When I found my Spirit a little eased, I walked along the Street, and the People flocked about me, I found my Spirit drawn forth towards them. I stood still and declared Truth to them, directing them to the Light of Christ in their own Hearts, and they were very sober and attentive, but the Stage-players were sore vexed that the People left them, and followed me: Whereupon they got the Mayor to send two Officers to take me to Prison: So they came and took me; but the sober People were angry that Stage-Players should be suffered, and a Man that declared against Wickedness and Vanity, and taught the Things of God, must not be suffered, but haled to Prison. The Officers made Excuse, saying, *They were commanded, and must obey.* So they took me to Prison: The Goaler put me in a Room that had a Window facing the Market-place, where I had a full Sight of the People; and my Heart being filled with the Word of Life and Testimony of Jesus, I thrust my Arm out at the Window and waved it, till some of them espying, came near, and others followed apace; so that presently I had most of the People from the Stage-players, which vexed them much: Then they got the Mayor to cause the Goaler to keep me close; so he bolted me, and locked

W. E. im-  
prisoned  
at Lon-  
donderry.

my Leg to a Place where he used to fasten condemned Persons. There I sat in much Peace of Conscience, and sweet Union with the Spirit of Truth. As I sat in a heavenly Exercise, I heard the People shout and The Rope say, *The Man had broke his Back.* It was the Dancer fore'y hurt by a Fall. Man dancing on a Rope, which broke or gave Way, so that he fell on the Pavement, and was sorely hurt. Many Professors came into Prison to see me, and I had much Discourse with them, and good Service for Truth.

After a few Days, being set at Liberty, I travelled through the North, visiting Friends at their Meetings, where were also several other Friends in the Ministry, labouring in the Gospel. Many People were convinced, and Meetings increased mightily; yet some who were convinced, and professed Truth in Words, did not walk answerable in their Conversations, but were careless and loose from under the Clogs of Christ, both in Words and Deeds, which gave Occasion to our Adversaries to reproach us, and speak Evil of the Way of Truth, and was a Stumbling-block to others, in whom were Desires after the Knowledge of God and the Way of Life. The Concern of this came weightily upon me, and sunk my Spirit into a deep Exercise for Truth, which was discernible in my Face and Body to those that knew me, and I was made a Threshing-instrument in the Hand of the Lord, to thresh sharply, reprove and rebuke such as walked loosely in the Liberty

Careless  
Professors  
a Grief to  
W. E.

A deep  
Exercise  
fiz'd  
W. E.

berty of their Wills and Flesh, and held the Profession of Truth in Unrighteousness; I could not get from under this Burthen, till it pleased God to send his Servant *George Fox* to set up Men and Womens Meetings, and then I was eased; of which hereafter.

Now was King *Charles* coming in, and these 1661. Nations were in Heaps of Confusion, and ran upon us, as if they would have destroyed us at once, or swallowed us up, breaking up our Meetings, taking us up in Highways, and haling us to Prison; so that it was a general Imprisonment of Friends in this Nation. I was Prisoner at *Maryborough*, with many more Friends, yet the Lord supported and bore up our Spirits above Sufferings and Men's Cruelties. So that Friends were fresh and lively in the Lord's Goodness and Covenant of Light and Life, contented in the Will of God; for we had many heavenly blessed Meetings in Prison, and the Lord's Presence with us, to our great Comfort and Consolation in Him, who wrought Liberty for us in his own Time.

After Things were a little settled, and People's Minds began to cool, I found something upon my Spirit to make Application to the Government for Friends's Liberty. I got Leave for myself of the Sheriff for about twenty Days; so went to *Dublin* and petitioned the Lords Justices, who then were the Earls of *Orrery* and *Mountrath*, and Sir *Morris Eustace*, Chancellor,

Earls of  
Orrery  
and  
Mount-  
rath Lords  
Justices.

cellor, that Friends in the Nation might be set at Liberty : I was close exercised in that Service, but the Lord's Power gave me Courage, opened my Way to proceed and gave Success to it; so that I got an Order for Friends's Liberty throughout the Nation, though they were full of Busines, and Abundance of People of all Sorts attending. We got several Copies of our Order signed by the Lords Justices, and sent them to the Sheriffs of the severall Counties where Friends were in Prison.

He visiteth Friends through the Nation, &c.

Friends detained in Prison for Fees.

Soon after I visited Friends's Meetings through the Nation, and enquired if the Order was obeyed by the severall Sheriffs, and we were sweetly comforted in the Lord, and one in another. In about six Weeks Time I performed this Service, returned and found Friends in our County kept in Prison : So I went to *Maryborough*, where they were. It was in the Time of the Quarter-Sessions, and I took an Opportunity to speak to the Justices and High Sheriff, to know the Reason, why the Government's Order for Friends's Liberty was not obeyed ; the Sheriff said, *It was for Fees, and they should pay their Fees, or lie there and rot :* But the Justices sympathized with Friends, for our innocent Sufferings had gained much on People's Minds. So I desired the Justices to give me a Certificate, what Friends were detained in Prison for, which accordingly they did, and three of them signed it.

I rode straight to *Dublin*, and found *John Burnyeat* and *Robert Lodge* in Prison, taken at ~~the~~<sup>John Burnyeat and Robert Lodge re-leased.</sup> the Meeting the Day before: I went early in the Morning to the Mayor, and got their Liberty, and then went to the Earl of *Mount-rath's* Lodging: For when I was at *Dublin* before, the Lord gave me a Place in his Heart, which he retained to his Death; also his Son after him was always kind, and ready to do Friends Good upon Occasion. When I came to the Earl's Lodging, he was in his Coach going to Council; he saw me coming, and stopped his Coach: I told him my Business, and gave him the Justice's Certificate. He bid me follow him to the Council Chamber; and that Forenoon he got me a full Order to the Sheriff, to set Friends at Liberty, without paying Fees to any Person or Persons, as they would answer the contrary. I hastened with the Order and gave it to the Sheriff, who immediately set Friends at Liberty, but was very angry at me, calling me *Devil*, and many bad Names: But Friends were much confirmed in the Lord, who wrought their Liberty beyond Expectation.

We were imprisoned several Times, and the Lord made Way for our Liberty, but Sheriffs and Clerks of the Crown would take our Goods for Fees; the Sheriff *Thomas Piggot* of *Diffart* took from me at one Time, on that Account, four large Cows, worth twelve or thirteen Pounds, and a great Deal of Cows and other Goods

1665. Goods from Friends, but it was observed, his  
Substance wasted after.

Now the Bishops being settled, the Priests were very fierce on us for Tithes, their Maintenance and Church Dues, as they called them ; and summoned us to the Bishop's Court, and excommunicated most of the Men Friends of our Meeting, and took them by a Writ to Prison. I was excommunicated with the Rest, but was abroad in Truth's Service, when they were taken. When I came Home the Officers met me, for I did not shun them, but they would not take me to Prison, for they said, *They had too many in Prison already, who were kept from their Labours and Families;* yet Friends were easy in their Spirits, being given up to suffer for the Testimony of Truth, and in the Prison every one settled to one Employment or other.

W.E. and  
many  
Friends  
excom-  
muni-  
cated.

## S E C T. VII.

*Of the Government, and Chancellor Boyl's Clemency towards Friends, upon W. E.'s petitioning them against G. Clapham's Cruelty, then Priest of Mountmelick. Of his prophetic Warning to the Inhabitants of Londonderry; and Conference afterwards with the Bishop and Mayor of that Place; and the Settling of Meetings for Discipline in Ireland, by G. F. in 1669.*

**I** Having my Liberty, found a Concern on my Mind, to solicit the Government against the Priests's Fierceness and Cruelty; for George Clapham, Priest of Mountmelick, endeavoured to prevent the Miller's grinding our Corn for our Families, or any to speak or trade with us, or any of our Families: He watched the Market and Friends's Shops, and those he saw, or knew to deal with Friends, he sent the Apparitor to summon them to the Bishop's Court; so forced them to pay him and the Apparitor Money to get freed from that Trouble, they being affraid of the Bishop's Court, it bore such a great Name.

1665. This Priest told his Hearers, That if they  
 met any of us in the High-way, they should shun  
 us as they would shun the Plague; and if they  
 owed us any Thing, they need not pay it; or if  
 they knocked us on the Head, the Law would bear  
 them out. At which the People were mightily  
 troubled, and in general their Love declined  
 from the Priest, and drew towards Friends;  
 they would offer their Servants to carry our  
 Corn to the Mill, that we might get Bread for  
 our Families, or any other Kindness they could  
 do for us.

The Love of People increased to Friends

I drew up a great deal of his gross Proceed-  
 ings, and got many Hands to them of his  
 own People, who had been abused; so went  
 to Dublin and petitioned the Government,  
 who with the Primate took Notice of it, and  
 the Privy-council resented it, being contrary  
 to all Law and Rule: So sent an Order for  
 the Priest and Apparitor to appear before the  
 Council; they came and were sharply reproved,  
 and had been punished, for the Primate said,  
*He would make them Examples*, but that I told  
 him, *We desired Nothing but to be quiet, and live*  
*Primate and Chan- ceillor Royl very kind.*  
*peaceably in our Callings, and that they would desist from their Cruelty;* the Primate, who  
 was also Chancellor, said, *If they did not desist,*  
*do but write to him, and he would make them Examples to the Nation.* So I forgave them,  
 and let all fall. This gained much on the  
 Minds of many chief Men in Authority.

Now this Priest was very angry against me, 1665.  
 although I had forgiven him, as aforesaid, being very greedy and covetous; one Time he took my Neighbour's Horse and Carr, came to my House and loaded and carried away a great deal of Cheese; also at that Time took away much Goods, Corn, and wearing Cloaths from Friends of our Meeting, for some Church Dues, as he said; and I being at a Meeting in Mountmelick, as I used to be when at Home, he being a Justice of the Peace, sent a Constable to apprehend me, and made a Mittimus to send me to Maryborough Goal, but the Earl of Mountrath superseded his Warrant, and set me at Liberty till the Assizes.

When the Assizes came, he stood by me against the said Priest, who had drawn up two Indictments against me; and when they came into Court, four Lawyers one after another pleaded for me, though I knew Nothing of them or gave them any Fee; but the Lord gave us Place in the Hearts of People, and their Bowels yerned towards us, so that as I passed through them in the Court-house, they would say, *The Lord bless you, William, the Lord help you, William.* The Indictment was quashed, and the Priest hissed at by the Court to his Shame; the Judge also turned against him: Several Friends came a great Way to see and hear the Trial, and greatly rejoiced in the Lord to see the Priest frustrated in his evil Designs.

Priest  
Clapham  
returneth  
Evil, &c.

Earl of  
Mount-  
rath stood  
by W. E.  
against  
Priest  
Clapham.

1665.  
 ~~~~~  
 Priest
 Clapham
 continu-
 eth an E-
 nemy to
 Friends.

Another Time this Priest *Clapham* indicted several Friends of our Meeting at the Assizes at *Maryborough*, and me for being at a Meeting such a Day, which he called *An unlawful Assembly*; and for not being at Church, as he called it, the same Day. He also indicted me for not paying a Levy, or Sels towards the Repairs of his Worship-house, though the Wardens and Constable had before taken from me for the same, a Mare worth three Pounds ten Shillings. Several Friends were thus proceeded against, and we were fined, and Order given to distrain our Goods; on which Account I rode to *Dublin*, and petitioned the Lord Lieutenant and Council; I and one other Friend were admitted into the Council-chamber, to state our Grievance, and had a very fair Hearing, that Judge being present who gave Judgment against us at the Assizes; The Council gave their Judgment, *That their Proceedings were illegal*: And the Lord Lieutenant would know, *Why we did not pay Tithes to the Ministers?* So I shewed him out of the Scriptures,

Heb. 7.12.

The Law was ended that gave Tithes, and the Priesthood changed that received them, by the Coming and Suffering of Christ, who had settled a Ministry on better Terms, and ordered them a Maintenance: He would know, what Maintenance the Ministry must have? I told him, Christ's Allowance, and I shewed him from the Scriptures what it was, as the Lord opened them to me, by his Spirit and Power that was with me, which gave me Wisdom and Utterance,

Mat. 10.
 8 to 14.

ance, and set Home what I said unto their ^{1665.} Understandings. There were three Bishops ^{Three Bishops present in the Council.} present, and not one of them replied in all this Discourse, though so nearly concerned in it. In the Conclusion, the Lord Lieutenant bid God bless us, adding, *We should not suffer for not going to their public Worship, neither for going to our Meetings.* Now this quieted the Priest, and it went soon abroad, that the Quakers had the Liberty of their Religion, which was a great Ease to Friends, for we had been often imprisoned, and had much Goods taken from us on that Account.

One Time I was in the County of *Armagh* visiting Friends, where our Meetings were broken up by Soldiers, and many of us put in Prison in *Armagh Goal*, there we had living powerful Meetings, many Friends and friendly People came out of the Country to them, and though under Sufferings, we had a sweet heavenly refreshing Time, for the Glory of the Lord did shine among us. There were in the Ministry *George Gregston* and I. The Priest of the Town kept his Worship in the Session-house, and it being under one Roof with the Goal, we could hear him at his Worship; likewise he and his People could hear us at ours; and the Lord's Power so confounded him, that he could not get on in his Devotion, but left the Place, and came no more to Worship there while we were Prisoners; The Lord's Power, ^{Priest confounded in his Devotion,} Truth

1665. Truth and Testimony were over them all, everlasting Praises to his great Name.

W. E. is moved to go to Londonderry, to warn them to Repentance.

Another Time I was moved of the Lord to go from my own House to Londonderry, to warn them to *Repent, or the Lord would bring a Scourge over them*: So in Obedience to the Lord I went, and when I came there it happened to be a Day of Humiliation, as they called it, being at the Time the *Plague* was in London. They were gone to their Worship at the Cathedral, and I was moved of the Lord to go there. When I came to the Door, the Man that used to ring the Bells met me, and took me by the Hand, and led me near the Pulpit, where the Bishop was preaching; he thought he had got a *Presbyterian Convert*, and did not take off my Hat, till he saw the People gaze at me, which he observing, took my Hat off and laid it by. I stood there till the Bishop had done Preaching, the People's Eyes were on me, and I spoke what the Lord gave me to say, warning them to *Repent, or the Lord would bring a Scourge over them, and Scale their Walls without a Ladder*: The Bishop called to the Mayor and Officers to take me away, but the Dread of the Lord's Power was over them, they all sat still, and did not molest me. When I had delivered the Lord's Message, I went towards the Door, where the Man that led me in met me, and took me by the Hand, having my Hat in his other Hand; so led me to the Door,

put

put my Hat on my Head, and bid God speed 1665.
me well.

I went to my Lodging, which was a public House, kept by John Gibson, he and his Wife were convinced of the Truth; there I was moved to write a Paper to the Bishop and Magistrates, and the next Day I went to the Bishop's House with it, he lived in the City; I knocked at the Door, and the Man who led me in and out of the Worship-house the Day before, opened the Door, and made his Apology, *That he did me no Harm at the Church:* I told him, *He did well,* and asked him for the Bishop; he said, *He was gone to Dinner, and a great many Gentlemen with him; for it was a great Meeting of them;* and he told me, *It would be better to come when they had dined.*

W. E.
writeth a
Paper to
the Bishop
and Magi-
strates.

I went back to my Lodging, and in a little Time came again, and they having then dined, I sent my Paper to them, and they sent a Priest to call me up; and as I was going up the Stairs the Word of the Lord said unto me, *I will make thee as a Wall of Brass:* There was the Bishop, the Governor, the Mayor, several Justices, Priests, and divers others, in a great Dining-room; the Bishop sat with his Hat on, and the rest all stood bare-headed. When I came into the Room, the Bishop rose up from his Seat, put off his Hat, and met me with several low Bows; but I was as a Wall of Brass, and stood in the Power of the Lord, that was with

Went
with it to
the Bishop

1665. with me, which smote him ; then he sat down, and told me, that *What I said at their Worship the Day before was true, and he preached the same*, and pointed to two of the Priests, saying, *They preached the same, therefore there was no Need of me.* I told him, *The more Preachers of Truth the better, and there was Need enough ; and he being Bishop there, ought to encourage me ;* he said, *He must know what I came to the City for, and who sent me, and bid the Mayor examine me : So the Mayor came from among the rest, and asked me, Where I dwelt ? I told him In the Queens-County ; he asked, what Trade I was ? I told him, A Plowman ; he asked my Business there, and who sent me ? I told him, The Lord Jesus Christ sent me, to warn them to repent, or he would lash them with his Judgments.* As I declared this, the Lord's Power reached him, and he could not refrain from Tears, being a tender-spirited Man ; so he went back behind the rest.

The Bishop seeing this, was amazed, and bid two of his Waiting-men take me into the Buttery, and make me eat and drink : So they took me by the Arms down the Stairs, and bid me go into the Buttery to eat and drink ; I told them, *I would not eat or drink there ; but they urged me, saying, I heard their Lord command them to make me eat and drink.* I asked them, *If they were Christians at that House ? They said, Yes ; then said I, Let your Yea be Yea, and your Nay be Nay, for that is Christ's Command ; I said,*

I said, I will not eat or drink here, and you take 1665.
no Notice of it, being accustomed to break your Yea ~~,
and Nay: So they stood silent, and let me go,
for the Lord's Power astonished them, and was
over them all.

I went to my Lodging, and was moved of
the Lord to write a Paper, and put it on the W. E. ,
Gates of the City, and to declare the Lord's writeth a
Message through the Streets; accordingly I Paper, puts
wrote a Paper that Evening, and was moved it on the
in the Morning, first to go to the Mayor; so Gates.
went to his House, and told him the Message
I had to the City; he said, *The Bishop had chid*
him the Day before, because he did not send me
to Prison; but he did not intend to do it, so long
as the Law would bear him harmless, and wished
he had me living by him, I should soon have ano-
ther to help to suppress Wickedness: So I went
from the Mayor, and beginning near Water- The
Gate, I sounded the Lord's Message through Lord's
the Streets; it was dreadful to the People, and dreadful
several ran as before naked Swords. As I came Warning
near the main Guard, a Soldier being at the to Lon-
Door mocked, but in the Dread of the Lord's donderry.
Power I looked in at the Guard-house Door,
and cried, *Soldiers! All Repent:* The Soldiers
on the Guard were smitten, as Men affrighted,
for the Power of the Lord was mighty; in
which I performed this Service; and when I
had done, I put a Paper on the Gates, as the
Lord moved me. Being clear, I left the City,
and visited Friends' Meetings in the North,

and they admired the Lord's Goodness that carried me through that Service without a Prison.

G. Wild
Bishop of
Londonderry.

The same Day I left Londonderry, the Bishop took his Journey towards Dublin, and, as I was informed by those who said they heard him, he preached a Sermon before the Lord Lieutenant and Government against the Quakers, comparing us to Korah, Dathan and Abiram, urging them with many Arguments to suppress us; but he was taken sick in the Worship-house, carried to his Lodging, and died, having preached his last Sermon against the Lord's People and Servants, who truly fear him.

The
above-said
Warning
fulfilled.

The People of Londonderry afterwards remembered these Warnings, and spoke of them in their great Distress in the last Siege, when Thousands died miserably for want of Bread, and through other Miseries, *The Lord having scaled their Walls without a Ladder*, yet suffered not their Enemies to get the City with Force of Arms, or Scaling-Ladders. And thus the Warning before given them was fulfilled.

1669. In the Year 1669, George Fox came to Ireland, and several Friends in the Ministry with him; he settled Men and Womens-Meetings among Friends throughout the Nation, i. e., *That faithful Men and Women should take Care*

in the Government of Church-Affairs, among our own Society, which were and are of great Service. I was much eased by it, as I told George Fox at that Time, for I had a great Concern in those Things, which had lain heavy upon my Spirit for several Years before ; this gave every faithful Friend a Share of the Burthen. I travelled with G. F. from Place to Place in the several Provinces. When he had answered his Service here, and was gone for England, I laboured among Friends in this Nation, both in Doctrine and Church-Discipline, the Lord having given me an Understanding in the Government of his Church, and his heavenly Power attending, which enabled me to go through, and carried me over all Opposition.

W. E.
travels
with G. F.

S E C T. VIII.

Of his various Travels, Perils, and Exercises, both by Sea and Land in America, whither he went in the Service of the Gospel in 1671. And of the Vision he had in his Return, concerning an approaching Scarcity far two Years ; though then a Time of Plenty.

IN the Year 1671, I had Movings upon my Spirit to travel to the West-Indies, which Thing had remained with me for some Time

1671. before: So I went to the Half-Year's-Meeting at *Dublin* in the third Month, where I acquainted Friends with my intended Journey, who had Unity therewith, and the Lord's Presence and Power appeared mightily among us, to our great Comfort, Confirmation and Satisfaction. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I parted there with my Wife and Friends in much Tenderness, under a heavenly Sense of the Lord's Presence; so took Shipping, and landed near *Liverpool*, from thence travelled to *London*, and came there on the first Day of the Yearly-Meeting, and abode until the Meeting was over. I also staid some Weeks after visiting Friends in their Meetings.

W E.
with sev-
eral others
go to A-
merica.

The Lord
de iivered
them from
a Salleen-
man.

For a
larger Ac-
count of
this
Voyage,
see G. F.'s
Journal,

Part ..

Page. 160,
161.

Now several Friends in the Ministry were there, ready to go to the *West-Indies* in Truth's Service, viz. *George Fox, Thomas Briggs, John Stubbs, James Lancaster, Robert Widders*, and several others; we went together in one Vessel bound for *Jamaica*, but intended to touch at *Barbadoes*. We had many precious comfortable Meetings aboard the Ship, but in our Voyage were chased by a Pirate, a *Salleeman*, which in a Moon-light Night came up with us, and was ready to board us, but immediately a Cloud covered us, and a fresh Gale of Wind out of the Cloud carried us clear away. Thus the Lord eminently saved us out of their Hands, we were afterwards certainly informed who he was.

Several

Several of us landed in *Barbadoes*, in the eighth Month, 1671, and *James Lancaster*, *John Cartwright* and *George Pattison* went in the Ship to *Jamaica*. At *Barbadoes* we had great Service for the Lord and the Good of People, many were convinced and turned to the Lord, and brought into the Way of Life and Peace.

After we had laboured there some Time in the Service of Truth, *Thomas Briggs* my Fellow-Traveller and I, were moved of the Lord to visit the *Leeward-Islands*, and Col. *Morris* in *Barbadoes* would go with us: So we took Shipping, and in four Days landed in *Antigua*, where we had great Meetings, and many were convinced and turned to the Lord; several Justices of the Peace, Officers and chief Men came to Meetings, and confessed to the Truth, which we declared in the Power of God. This soon went abroad and alarmed the other Islands,

Many
convinced
at Anti-
guua;

When we were clear to leave *Antigua*, we found our Spirits drawn to visit the Island of *Nevis*, *Nevis*, and Col. *Wentthrop*, (who had been Governor of *Antigua*, being convinced, he and his Family received the Truth, we had several large heavenly Meetings in his House,) would go with us to *Nevis*, and having a Vessel of his own, shipped us in it, with himself, Col. *Morris*, their Waitingmen and Seamen. So we set Sail from *Antigua*, and in the Way we touched Antigua.

at

Col. Wen-
throp, and
Family re-
ceived the
Truth.

1671. at a little Island called *Barbado*, where we
 made a little Stay, and had some Service for
 Barbado. Truth.

Nevis. Then we sailed to *Nevis*, and when we
 W. E. un- came near the Island I was under great Exercise
 der great of Spirit, for I found something working against
 Exercise us, and the Testimony we had to bear for God.
 at Sea.

I told the two Colonels, *That there was something working against us, and desired them as soon as we dropped Anchor, immediately to go in their Boat, and not to stay dressing and trimming themselves, as they and such Persons use to do: So would they only be taken Notice of as being great Persons: And perhaps we might come privately after them, and get some Service for Truth among the People in the Island, before we were taken much Notice of; but they thought their great Name would have gone over all Opposition.*

They cast Anchor. So when they came to Anchor, they went to trim and dress themselves as usually; this took up some Time. I was under a Weight of Trouble; and when they were ready to go on Shore, a Marshal came aboard, with Orders from the Governor, *That none should come ashore, until he knew whence the Vessel came, and who were in her.* Then we were all staid aboard the Vessel, and a Messenger sent to the Governor, who presently sent an Officer and Soldiers aboard, with strict Command, *That none of us should go ashore, or any come from Shore.*

Shore to speak with us, upon Penalty of a great Fine; but the Officer and Soldiers were very kind, and suffered several Friends to come aboard to visit us. There were several honest tender Friends in that Island, who were joyful at our Coming to visit them; they ventured their Fines, and came aboard to us, and we were refreshed together in the Lord Jesus.

The Governor sent for the Master of the Vessel, who was no Friend, and bound him in a Bond of One Thousand Pounds Sterl. to carry us back to *Antigua*: But there came on Board us one Col. Stapleton, who was Governor of *Mountserrat*, and several Men of Account with him. I told them, *It was very hard Usage, that we being English Men, and coming so far as we had done to visit our Countrymen, could not be admitted to come on Shore, to refresh ourselves, within King Charles's Dominions, after such a long Voyage:* Col. Stapleton said, *It was true, but, said he, we hear that since your Coming to the Carribbee-Islands, there are Seven Hundred of our Militia turned Quakers; and the Quakers will not fight, and we have Need of Men to fight, being surrounded with Enemies, and that is the very Reason, why Governor Wheeler will not suffer you to come ashore.*

So by the Order of the Governor we were carried back to *Antigua*, where we were received

1671. received with Gladness, and had great Service, many of all Sorts flocked to Meetings, and generally confessed to the Truth. When our Meetings. Spirits were clear of the Service in that Island, we returned to Barbadoes.

And my Companion *Thomas Briggs* being taken very sick, Col. *Wentthrop* took us to Barbadoes in his own Vessel, and went along with us, he having received the Truth in the Love of it.

Barbadoes When we came to Barbadoes Friends were glad, and *G. F.* was there in the Lord's Service. We had many large precious Meetings, the Lord's Power and Presence accompanied his Testimony and Work committed to us; and many were brought into the Way of Life and Peace with God.

Jamaica. When we were clear in our Service, we took Shipping for *Jamaica*, viz. *George Fox*, *Robert Widders*, *Solomon Eccles*, *Elizabeth Hooton* and I, being about ten Days at Sea, we landed at *Port-Royal* in *Jamaica*. We travelled much in that Island, and had good Service in gathering People to the Lord Jesus Christ, and settling Meetings among them. *James Lancaster* and I travelled over that called *Mount-Diabolo*, to the North-side of the Island, where the People received us gladly, and came to Meetings, several were convinced and received the Truth; we settled a Meeting there for the Worship of God.

*Port
Royal.*

Diabolo.

After some Time of Labour in the Gospel of Christ, having finished our Service in that Island, we committed them to the Lord's Keeping, and took Shipping for *Maryland*; but *Elizabeth Hooton* died in *Jamaica*, being ^{Elizabeth Hooton died in Jamaica.} an ancient Woman. We left *Solomon Eccles* there in Truth's Service, the rest of us shipped with *G. F.* for *Maryland*. We had great Exercise and Perils in this Voyage, in the Gulf of *Florida*, being sorely distressed with contrary Wind and tempestuous Weather, that lay heavy upon us several Days and Nights: We were also much bruised and tired; but the Lord had Mercy upon us, who commands the Winds, and lofty Waves of the Sea to be still, and they obey him. Also by the Lord's providential Hand we escaped an eminent Danger of being taken by a Privateer. At length we got within the Cape of *Virginia*, and up the great Bay of *Chesapeake*, to the Mouth of the *Patuxent-River* in *Maryland*, where we anchored; but a violent Storm arising we could not get ashore for some Days, though our Provision and Water were spent. When the Storm ceased, Friends hearing of us, came in a Boat and fetched us ashore.

Here we met with *John Burnyeat* ready to take Shipping for *England*. We had several large heavenly Meetings, and the Lord's Power and Presence with us, to our great Comfort: Then we travelled severally in our Services, as the Lord ordered us; *George Fox*, *John Burn-*

Cape of
Virginia.
Patuxent-
River in
Maryland.

yeat, and several other Friends accompanying them, travelled to New-England. I took Boat, and went to Virginia, where Things were much out of Order; but the Lord's Power and Testimony went over all. When I had got several powerful Meetings among them, and their Minds a little settled, so that Truth had got some Hold, I appointed a Men's-Meeting for the settling of them in the Way of Truth's Discipline.

Afterwards, it being upon me, I travelled to Carolina, and two Friends accompanied me, it being all Wilderness, and no English Inhabitants or Path-ways, but some marked Trees to guide People: The first Day's Journey we did pretty well, and lay that Night in the Woods, as we often used to do in those Parts. The next Day being wet Weather we were sorely foiled in Swamps and Rivers, and one of the two that were with me for a Guide, was at a stand to know which Way the Place lay we were to go to: I perceiving he was at a Loss, turned my Mind to the Lord, and as he led me, I led the Way. So we travelled in many Difficulties until about Sun-set; then they told me, *They could travel no farther*; for they both fainted, being weak-spirited Men: I bid them stay there, and kindle a Fire, and I would ride a little farther, for I saw a bright Horizon appear through the Woods, which Travellers take as a Mark of some Plantation; so rode on to it, and found it was only tall Timber Trees without

W. E.
leads the
Way thro'
an un-
known
Desart.

without Underwood: But I perceived a small Path, which I followed till it was very dark, and rained violently; then I alighted and set my Back to a Tree, till the Rain abated: But it being dark, and the Woods thick, I walked all Night between two Trees; and though very weary, I durst not lie down on the Ground, for my Cloaths were wet to my Skin. I had eaten little or nothing that Day, neither had I any Thing to refresh me but the Lord. In the Morning I returned to seek my two Companions, and found them lying by a great Fire of Wood: I told them how I had fared; he that should have been the Guide, would have persuaded me, that we were gone past the Place where we intended; but my Mind drew to the Path which I had found the Night before: So I led the Way, and that Path brought us to the Place where we intended; viz. *Henry Phillips's House by Albemarle River.*

W. E.
walked all
Night be-
tween two
Trees.

Henry
Philips
by Alb-
marle-Ri-
ver.

He and his Wife had been convinced of the Truth in *New-England*, and came there to live, who having not seen a Friend for seven Years before, they wept for Joy to see us; yet it being on a first Day Morning when we got there, although I was weary and faint, and my Cloaths all wet, I desired them to send to the People there-away to come to a Meeting about the Middle of the Day, and I would lie down upon a Bed, and if I slept too long, that they should awake me. Now about the Hour

appointed many People came, but they had little or no Religion, for they came and sat down in the Meeting smoking their Pipes; but in a little Time the Lord's Testimony arose in the Authority of his Power, and their Hearts being reached with it, several of them were tendered and received the Testimony. After Meeting they desired me to stay with them, and let them have more Meetings.

Justice Tems, a Justice of the Peace, and his Wife were at the Meeting, who received the Truth with Gladness, and desired to have the next Meeting at their House, about three Miles off, on the other Side of the Water; so we had a Meeting there the next Day, and a blessed Meeting it was; for several were tendered with a Sense of the Power of God, received the Truth and abode in it.

I could stay no longer with them at that Time, for I had appointed a Men's-Meeting in *Virginia*, the fifth Day of that Week, Things being much out of Order among them; so I took my Leave of them in the Love of God, and began my Journey the third Day Morning with my two Fellow-Travellers. I had rode but a few Miles before I was seized with grievous Grips, and a Weakness in my Bowels, occasioned by the great Surfeit I got with those Hardships in coming thither; my Water ran from me as it came, for I could not hold it; I rode in great Pain that Day, and

*W. E.
seized
with great
Pains of
Body.*

at

at Night lay in the Wilderness. Soon after 1672. we alighted off our Horses; my two Fellow-Travellers, that should have helped me, fell sick and fainted: So I was forced to rise, kindle a Fire and fodder the Horses. After some Time they recovered from their fainty Fit; the Lord was merciful, and bore up my Spirit that Night, the next Day we got to *Virginia* to the Men's-Meeting, and the Lord's Power was with us, and Friends received Truth's Discipline in the Love of it, as formerly they had received the Doctrine of Truth, for which they were great Sufferers in the Spoiling of their Goods, the Governor being a very peevish Man, and much set against Truth and Friends.

A Men's
Meeting
at Virgi-
nia.

Now Friends desired to have another Men's Meeting before I left those Parts; so we appointed another, and the Time and Place mentioned. In the mean Time I travelled to several Places in that Country, and had comfortable Meetings with Friends, and travelled thirty Miles above *James-Town*, to a Place called *Green-Springs*, where were several convinced People, and a Meeting had been settled there, but was lost, the People being stumbled in their Minds, and scattered by the evil Example of one *Thomas Newhouse*, who had been a Preacher among them, and went from Truth into the Filth and Uncleanness of the World. Then I got them together, and settled a Meeting; they were glad thereof and much comforted,

*Green
Springs*

*Thomas
Newhouse
an Apof-
tate.*

w w
forted, as Sheep that had been astray, and returned again to the Shepherd, Christ Jesus: So I left them tender and loving.

As I returned, I had something upon me to visit the Governor, Sir William Barclay, and to speak with him about Friends' Sufferings. So I went about six Miles out of my Way to speak with him, accompanied with William Garret, an honest ancient Friend. I told the Governor, *That I came from Ireland, where his Brother was Lord Lieutenant, who was kind to our Friends; and if he had any Service for me to his Brother, I would willingly do it: And as his Brother was kind to our Friends in Ireland, I hoped he would be so to our Friends in Virginia.* He was very peevish and brittle, and I could fasten Nothing upon him with all the soft Arguments I could use; so when I had done my Endeavours and was clear, I left him.

Justice Taverner's House, his Wife was a Friend, and he loving &c. rode several Miles to a meeting at William Wright's House, the Justice and Meeting. his Wife went to the Meeting, about eight or nine Miles, and there were several other Persons of Note came to the Meeting, particularly Major Gen. Richard Bennet, alias, Major General Bennet and Colonel Teve, with others, and a great many Friends; some came a great Way to that Meeting, and a blessed heavenly Meeting it was; many were tendered by the Lord's Pow-

er, and the Witness of God reached, which answered to the Truth of the Lord's Testimony, that was declared to them in his Power. We had first a Meeting for the Worship of God, then Friends drew into a large upper Room to the Men's-Meeting, where I was with them in settling the Affairs of the Church. Justice Taverner's Wife came to me, and told me, *That the Major General, Col. Teve, and others were below, staying to speak with me;* so I went down to them: They were courteous, and said *They only staid to see me,* and acknowledged what I had spoken in the Meeting was Truth. I told them the Reason of our Friends' drawing apart from them was, *To lay down a Method, to provide for our poor Widows and fatherless Children; to take Care that no Disorders were committed in our Society; and that all lived orderly, according to what they professed:* Also informed them, *That in England and other Places, we had such Meetings settled for that Service;* the Major General replied, *He was glad to hear there was such Care and Order among us; and wished it bad been so with others:* He further said, *He was a Man of great Estate, and many of our Friends were mean Men, therefore he desired to contribute with them.* He likewise asked me, *How I was treated by the Governor?* he having heard that I was with him; I told him, *That he was brittle and peevish, and I could get Nothing fastened on him.* He asked me, *If the Governor called me Dog, Rogue, &c?* I said, *No, he did not call me so.* Then said he, *You took him*

Both
courteous
and satis-
fied.

The End
of Meet-
ings for
Discipline

The Ma-
jor Gen-
eral's gene-
rous Offer.

him in his best Humour, they being his usual Terms when he is angry, for he is an Enemy to every Appearance of Good. They were tender and loving, so we parted, the Major General desiring to see me at his House, which I was willing to do, and accordingly went. He was a brave, solid, wise Man, received the Truth, and died in the same, leaving two Friends his Truth and Executors.

Major General Bennett received the Truth and died therein.

Now, when I had been some Time with Friends in *Virginia*, and had many sweet serviceable Meetings among them, and Things somewhat settled, I found my Spirit clear of that Service, so took Boat and went back to Maryland *Maryland*, where I staid several Meetings, the Lord's Power and Presence accompanying, that made hard Things easy. When I was clear there, I took Passage by Sea, and about ten Days after landed safe at *New-York*, where no Friends lived. *John Evans* of *Jamaica* being in my Company at that Time, we lodged at a *Dutch* Woman's House, who kept an Inn: And I was moved of the Lord to get a Meeting in that Town, for there had not been one there before; so I spoke to the Woman of the House to let us have a Meeting, who was very willing, and let us have a large Dining-room; also furnished it with Seats. We gave Notice thereof, and had a brave large Meeting, some of the chief Officers, Magistrates and leading Men of the Town were at it; very attentive they were, the Lord's Power being over them all:

New-York.

The first Meeting at New-York.

Several

Several of them appeared very loving after the Meeting. The Woman of the House and her Daughter being Widows, both wept when we went away.

From thence I went to *Long-Island*, where were many honest tender Friends, and having several Meetings with them there, we were well refreshed and comforted together in the Lord, Long-
Island.

From thence I went to *Shelter-Island*, where I met with *George Fox* again, and several Friends with him, coming from *New-England* and going to *Virginia*. I told him of my Travels and Service for the Lord, at the Hearing of which he was glad, and we praised the Lord for his Goodness: I told him that I was much prest in Spirit to hasten for *Ireland*; he told me *That Friends in New-England had heard of me, and they expected I would visit them, and besides, the Passage of Ships from those Parts were stopped, by reason of Wars between Holland and England.* I told him, I believed I should not wait long for a Passage (for the Lord prest me) for *Ire-* W E. *land*, and I believed there was Need of my Ser- constrain-
vice there. So after being two or three Days ed to go together at *Shelter-Island*, we took Leave one for Ireland of another, and parted in the sweet Love of God.

After some Day's Travel by *Narraganset*, Narragan- and those Parts, I came to *Rhode-Island*, where set. *Rhode-*
Iland. I met with *John Burnyeat*, *John Stubbs* and *John Cartwright*; there one *Roger Williams* John Burnyeat,
an

an old Priest and an Enemy to Truth, had
 ~~~~~ put forth fourteen Propositions, as he called  
 John them, which he would maintain against any  
 Stubbs and John of the Quakers, that came from Old-England,  
 Cart- and challenged a Dispute of seven of them at  
 wright. Newport in Rhode-Island, and the other seven  
 Roger at Providence.  
 Williams' Challenge

W. E. &c.  
 disputes with Priest Williams at New-  
 port.

I joined with Friends in answering this Challenge, at the Time and Place appointed for the Dispute, which was to be in Friends' Meeting-house at New-port; thither a great Concourse of People of all Sorts gathered. When those Propositions, as he called them, came to be discoursed of, they were all but Slanders, and Accusations against the Quakers; the bitter old Man could make Nothing out, but on the contrary they were turned back upon himself: He was baffled, and the People saw his Weakness, Folly, and Envy against the Truth and Friends.

There were many prejudiced Baptists who would fain have helped the old Priest against Friends; but they durst not undertake his Charge against us, for they saw it was false and weak. So the Testimony of Truth in the Power of God was set over all his false Charges, to the great Satisfaction of the People.

Provi-  
 dence.

When this Meeting was ended, which lasted three Days, John Stubbs and I went to Providence, accompanied with many Friends, to hear the

the other seven Propositions, which lasted one Day. *John Burnyeat* and *John Cartwright* going another Way in Truth's Service. Now at Providence there was a very great Gathering of People, both *Presbyterians*, *Baptists* and *Ranters*. *Roger Williams* being there, I stood up and told him in Public, *We had spent so many Days at Newport*, where he could make *Nothing cut agreeable to his Challenge*; but on the contrary manifested his *Clamour*, *rash* and *false Accusations*, which he could not prove against us; that *I was not willing to spend much Time in bearing his Clamour and false Accusations*, having other Service for the Lord, therefore *would only spend that Day*. So he went on, as he had done at *Newport in Rhode-Island*. We answered to all his Charges against Friends, and disproved them.

Now the old prejudiced Man was silenced; then the Professors desired to know our Belief, *What the Soul of Man was made of?* I told them, *I believed what the Scriptures said, that when God made Man, he breathed into Man the Breath of Life, and he became a living Soul; and that it was sufficient for me to know Christ Jesus who redeemed my Soul: But if any of them, that were great Professors and old Disputants, would undertake to shew, what God made the Soul of Man of, he might.* Then one that was an ancient leading Man among them said, *He would not meddle with it:* This ended the Dispute. Then we had a seasonable Opportunity to open many

*Priest Williams's  
false Char-  
ges an-  
swered  
and dis-  
proved.*

Things to the People, appertaining to the Kingdom of God, and Way of Eternal Life and Salvation. The Meeting concluded in Prayer to Almighty God, the People went away satisfied and loving. Next Day we had a Meeting at *Warwick*, not many Miles from thence; the People to which most of those People came, and the Warwick Lord's Power and Presence were largely manifested; and after the Meeting the People were very loving, like Friends.

Narraganset From thence *John Stubbs* went to *Narraganset* to meet *John Burnyeat*, and I went to Rhode-Island by Boat, and staid some Meetings there with Friends, and was well refreshed together with them in the Lord. From thence Sandwich to *Sandwich*, and had a good Meeting with Friends, and another at *Scituate*; so to *Boston*, and had one Meeting there, where was a Ship ready to sail for *Ireland*; and being pressed in Spirit to hasten over, I went aboard, and that Day we set Sail. The Master of the Ship was kind, and when I would have a Meeting, if I told him of it, he would go upon the Deck, and call all the People, and stay until I ended the Meeting; His Name was *Thomas Edwards*, a *New-England* Man.

In three Weeks Time we made Land in *Ireland*, (a readier Passage seldom known) when we came up with the Land of *Ireland* the Wind turned North East, and a great Storm arose, which cleared our Way from Pirates, there

Afterwards  
Friends  
declared  
the Things  
of God to  
the People

there being then three Dutch Privateers, that watched the Harbours of Cork, Kinsale and Youghal. This Storm took them from the Shore to the Southward; so the next Day we got into Youghal, before they returned to their Post. There being two Guns on Board our Ship, when we came into the Harbour, the Seamen would have fired them, as their Custom is; but the Master would not suffer them, saying, *They were blind, that could not see, it was not Guns that delivered them from their Enemies; and that he believed in his Conscience, it was for my Sake they were preserved; and if I would go back with him to New-England, he would give me my Passage free.* I told him, *There was an Hundred Pounds Fine, on any Master of a Ship that should bring a Quaker to New-England;* he said, *He would venture that, if I would go with him:* He was really convinced of the Truth, and made sensible that the Lord's Power was with me; for after I landed, and the Ship was unladen, as they were going to take in fresh Loading, the Privateer came again, and took it between Cork and Youghal, for which he paid the Ransom of two Hundred Pounds.

Whilst I was at Sea in that Voyage, as I lay retired in my Cabin, an heavenly Vision came over my Senes, and in it appeared Two very poor ill-favoured Cows, that arose under my Plough-Beam, as I was holding my Plough; whereupon I sat up in my Cabin, and considered

W. E.'s.  
Vision of  
an ap-  
proaching  
Scarcity,

dered the Matter: Then the Word of the  
 Lord came to me, and said, 'The two Cows are  
 two Years, for there shall be two very dear  
 Years; and inasmuch as the Cows arose under  
 the Plough-Beam, they shall fall on Corn and  
 Cattle; which came to pass in a very little  
 Time, in the Time of great Plenty, contrary  
 to Men's Reason, Cattle died abundantly, and  
 the Price of Corn rose to an extraordinary  
 Height, so that many were famished for lack  
 of Bread; and several Families that had lived  
 plentifully, were forced to go a Begging, their  
 Corn being spent and Cattle dead; several Fa-  
 milies that were ashamed to beg, shipped them-  
 selves for Servants to the *West-Indies*, to get  
 Food; and many in this Nation would gladly  
 have wrought for Meat, and could not get Em-  
 ployment.

Province  
Meeting  
at Cork.

When I landed, I went to *Cork* to the Pro-  
 vince-Meeting, which was at hand; and pre-  
 sently found there was Cause for my Spirit to be  
 pressed, to hasten over for the Preservation of  
 the Church's Peace, some being gone into the  
 loose foolish Imaginations of *Muggleton*, and  
 others, both out of *England* and of this Na-  
 tion, into Looseness, and the Liberty of  
 their Wills and carnal Affections, from the  
 Cross of Christ, and Self-denial, which caused  
 great Trouble and Difference among Friends,  
 both at *Cork*, *Dublin*, and several other Places.  
 We had much Exercise before we got Things  
 brought into Order, and settled; but the Lord's  
 Power

Some loose  
Persons  
occasion  
great  
Trouble.

Power was with us, and went over all, and the Lord still gave an Understanding to place Judgment in the right Line; Praises to his Name for ever! Now honest tender Friends, who kept their Habitation in the Truth, were very glad of my Coming in such a Time of Need. So I laboured with them in this Nation, both in the Ministry and Church-Government, according to the Ability and Gift that Christ gave me.

## S E C T. IX.

*Of his difficult Voyage to the West-Indies again, in 1675. His public Dispute with Priest Ramsey, in the Presence of about three Thousand. Of his manifold Perils and Services in North-America, both in the Islands and Continent, by Sea and Land, until his Return in 1677.*

1675.  
**A**BOUT the Year 1675, I was moved of the Lord to go to the *West-Indies* again in Truth's Service, and after some small Time, many Friends being acquainted with it, and having Unity therewith, my Wife also being willing to give me up, I enquired for Shipping to *Barbadoes*, and heard of a Ship at *Cork* bound thither, one *Edward Hunt*, a Friend, being

W.E.  
goes to  
America  
again.

Edward  
Hunt  
bound for  
*Barbadoes*

being Merchant and Part Owner; who also went in it himself. I had an Account near the Time when they would be ready to sail, and accordingly went to Cork, my Wife accompanying me thither, and several Friends of our Meeting; when we came to Cork, I agreed with the said Edward Hunt for my Passage. My Wife and Friends that went back, took their Leave of me in much Tenderness and Brokenness of Spirit, in the Love of God, in which we gave up one another into his heavenly Will to be disposed of.

A few Days after we sailed from Cork Harbour, and Things were well, the Lord's Goodness being enjoyed at Sea, as well as at Land; but before we made our Voyage we fell short of Drink and Water, and went to Allowance in the hot Climate. We had six Horses on Board, belonging to the Merchant, and their Hay was spent; so were forced to shave Deal Boards, and pull the Straw out of the Men's Cabins, to mix with the Shavings to give the Horses to eat, and gave them Bisket; so preserved their Lives until they got ashore. In the Latitude of Barbadoes, we met with a Ship from Guinea, bound for Barbadoes with three Hundred Negroes; we desired the Master to let us have a Barrel of Water, but he told us, *He would not let us have a Barrel of Water for a Barrel of Silver; for he had been at Allowance many Weeks, and was afraid of Want.* The Day we espied Barbadoes, we had scarce

Drink  
and Wa-  
ter fall  
short at  
Sea.

half

half a Barrel of Water left: In about eight Weeks we made our Voyage, and landed well  in Barbadoes, where Friends received me gladly; and I had a large and open Door among the People in the Labour of the Gospel: For People's lofty Spirits were down, by Reason of a very extraordinary Storm, called a Hurricane, which had done Abundance of Damage in the Island, killed many People, and destroyed many brave Buildings, Ships and small Vessels.

W. E.  
landed at  
Barbadoes  
Lofty Spirits hum-  
bled by  
Means of a  
Hurricane

At this Time was great Resorting to Meetings, so that they were very full. I travelled through all Parts of the Island, and had Meetings: Many were convinced and received the Truth, and Friends' Hearts were more opened and enlarged in the Love of God, both to receive Truth's Doctrine and Discipline: So that I had very good Service, both in public Meetings for the Worship of God, and Men and Women's Meetings about Church-Affairs; as also Negroes' Meetings in Families, and several Meetings were settled on such Accounts, the Lord being with me, who gave me Wisdom and Understanding in the managing of those Affairs, and the Lord's Power attended his Work, and blest and prospered it mightily; so that Things relating to Truth's Affairs, both as to Doctrine and Discipline, were settled to great Satisfaction.

Great Meetings and many convinced  
in Families

Tobias  
Fryer, a  
Man of  
great Re-  
pute.

Priest  
Ramsey  
among  
Friends  
unknown.

At this Time there was one *Tobias Fryer*, a Man of great Substance, Repute, and of Authority in Commission of the Peace; his Wife was a Friend, and had lain long sick, she had a great Desire to see me, and sent to me twice; but I being closely employed in the Lord's Service, sent her Word, to ask her Husband Leave to have a Meeting there, and I and some other Friends would come and visit her; she did so, and her Husband granted it. So on the Day appointed I went, and many Friends and others came there; it was a very thronged Meeting, and the Parish Priest, one *Ramsey*, was there, and Justice *Fryer* got him seated in the midst of the Throng of Friends.

After some Time I stood up to speak of the Things of God, and the divine Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom, whose heavenly Doctrine was clearly opened, and preached by the divine Operation of his holy Spirit, to the great Satisfaction of the Meeting and Comfort of Friends, so that many of them after the Meeting, expressed their Gladness and Satisfaction; only the Priest was uneasy, yet could make no Opposition, for the Lord's Power was over him, and chained him down, though he was a very bad Man: But the Testimony of Truth, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord, being set over him, made him fret: He also came to *Bridge-Town*, and brought many rude People to our Meeting there; which

was

was very large and full : He there abused Friends in foul Language, calling us *Heresicks, Blasphemers, and Traitors*, and challenged a Dispute with me, to prove his Charge, which he said he would do from our own Books. So after we got Things a little quiet ; we broke up the Meeting, and at my Lodging I wrote a few Lines to him, after this Manner.

At Bridge Town he disturbs the Meeting, and challenges ḡt̄h a Dispute with W.E.

Priest RAMSEY,

*Forasmuch as thou in public hast charged our Society with Heresy, Blasphemy, and Treason ; and that thou wouldest prove this Charge from our own Books, and on that Account hast challenged me to a public Dispute, I am willing, with the Lord's Assistance, to give thee a Meeting in Defence of our Faith and Doctrine.*

W. E.

When these came to his Hand, he seemed to cool in his hot Challenge, saying, *He had not a convenient Place, fit for such a Concource of People, as would come to the Dispute ; and besides, he would first have an Hour's Discourse with me in private.* To which I replied again in Writing, *That for private Discourse with him, I was not willing, but in public ; and if he could procure Leave of Justice Fryer, to meet at his House where we did before, I would come to him in his own Parish, otherwise I would get Leave of Col. Linn, to meet at his House.*

When  
W. E. ac-  
cepts the  
Chal'enge  
the faid  
Ramsey  
declines  
at firt.

1675. Whilst I was writing this, Col. Linn came to see me, and I told him what I was writing, he said, *All his House was at my Service; and if that were too little, he had Conveniency of Trees about his House, and could make Shades for Thousands of People.* So I sent my Letter to the Priest; and he sent his Answer, *That he would come to Col. Linn's such a Day.*

At last  
consents  
to meet  
W. E.

It soon spread abroad, so that most of Friends in the Island came there, and Abundance of People; it was thought there were above three Thousand: There came several Justices of the Peace, and others of Account. We met out of Doors under Shades; when the Meeting was settled, I proposed, *That both Parties should be limited to an Hour's Time in Questions and Answers, and not to exceed at any Time; and that both Parties should prove their Assertions by the Holy Scriptures, or else to be void:* This was assented to, but not observed by the Priest, for instead of proving his former Charge against Friends, he went out into railing and Slander of several Friends, sometimes against us all in general; so manifested his Folly to the Sight of the People. Friends were cool in their Minds, and, as we had an Opportunity, did open Things to the People concerning our Faith and Principles; and having a Bible, shewed them Scriptures for them: So that there was a general Satisfaction among them concerning us, and it was of great Service for Truth.

Priest  
Ramsey  
raids a-  
gainst  
Friends.

This

This Priest Ramsey had been a Friar, and went out of England for Misdemeanors, as after did appear by a Certificate under the Hand and Seal of the Earl of Rochester, occasioned by a Slander cast upon a Friend in England, which he said there in public he had from the said Earl, who was a near Kinsman to the Friend accused. After the Meeting Priest Ramsey went to the Governor, Sir Jonathan Atkins, and made a great Complaint against me, *That I was a Jesuit come out of Ireland, pretending to be a Quaker, and to make the Negroes Christians; but would make them Rebels, and rise and cut their Throats:* Upon which the Governor was about to send his Warrant to apprehend me: I heard of it, and went to him before the Warrant came; one Robert Dree, a Friend, went along with me.

1675.  
Had been  
a Friar.

When we came to the Governor, and he knew my Name, and who I was, he said, *He had heard of me, and would take a Course with me;* using many rough Words, and threatening highly what he would do to me: And he sent his Man for the Marshal, who lived a Mile from thence; but before the Marshal came, we had much Discourse, and among other Things he told me, *He was informed, That I was making the Negroes Christians, and would make them rebel, and cut their Throats.* I told him, *It was a good Work to bring them to the Knowledge of God and Christ Jesus, and to believe in him that died for them, and for all Men;* and that

And in-  
censeth the  
Governor  
against  
W. E. as  
a Jesuit,  
&c.

fonding  
with the  
Governor,

1675. that that would keep them from rebelling, or cutting any Man's Throat: But if they did rebel, and cut their Throats, as he said, it would be through their own Doings, in keeping them in Ignorance, and under Oppression, giving them Liberty to be common with Women (like Beasts) and on the other Hand starve them for want of Meat and Cloaths convenient: So giving them Liberty in that which God restrained, and restraining them in that which God allowed and afforded to all Men, which was Meat and Cloaths. After some Time he grew very moderate.

The Marshal came, and asked him, *What his Pleasure was?* He answered, *He thought to have committed me to Prison, but his Mind was altered;* and asked me, *If I would appear before the Council the next Day?* I told him, *I would, if he commanded me;* he said, *He did command me, and so dismissed me for that Time.*

W. E. as commanded, appears before the Council.

Next Day I came to the Council-House, and many eminent Friends of the Island came with me, I was called into the Council-Chamber, and Friends staid without: There were the Governor, and most of the chief Men of the Island; also the envious Priest Ramsey was there, strongly accusing Friends of *Heresy, Blasphemy and Treason,* and would prove it out of *Edward Burrough's Book.* The Book was in Town, I sent a Friend for it, who brought it to the Governor; The Priest tewed and turned it, but could not find any Thing to prove his Charge. The Governor checked him, and

(several)

Priest Ramsey's false Accusation against us, brought him into Disgrace

several of the Council frowned on him: Then 1675.  
the Priest went on his Knees, and asked them Forgiveness; and from that Time the Governor was kind to me.

The Governor is kind to W. E.

I laboured in Truth's Service in the Island about five Months, and had great Service for the Lord; many received the Truth, and Things were well among Friends, and in good Order: So being clear of the Service there, and having Drawings on my Spirit to *New-England*; I took Passage for *Rhode-Island* in a Yatch; that *Joseph Bryar*, a Friend, was Master of: When they were near ready to sail, I went and took Leave of the Governor, and he was very kind and friendly. The Day we failed, many Friends came to Bridge-Town, to take their Leave; and we parted in the Love of God, and sweet Unity of his blessed Spirit, in much Tenderness. *Thomas Redman*, a Friend and Doctor, went with me. We had a good comfortable Passage, and came well to *Rhode-Island* in about three Weeks.

New Eng-  
land.  
Rhode-  
Island.

At that Time *New-England* was at Wars with the *Indians*, except the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, the Governor of it being a Friend, yet the *Indians* burnt several Towns out of the Island, and killed several People that belonged to the Government; but by the Lord's providential Hand, were not suffered to come into the Island. The *Indians* prevailed mightily, burnt many considerable Towns, killed and murdered

Many  
Towns  
burnt, and  
People  
murdered  
by the  
*Indians*.

1675. murdered People daily: It was a perilous Time, and the Ways infested with Murderers, the *Indians* lying hidden in Bushes, shot Men down as they travelled, before they saw them; and many were murdered after that Manner.

When I had staid some Meetings with Friends in *Rhode-Island*, it was with me to travel Eastward towards *Piscattaway*, to visit Friends there under Distress, by Reason of the War, though all looked upon it dangerous Travelling; however I committed my Life to God that gave it, and took my Journey: One Friend ventured to go with me, to guide me through Sandwich, the Woods to *Sandwich*, and by the Lord's good Hand we got safe there. Friends were glad of my Coming, for there was an honest tender People there, that loved the Lord and his Truth. I staid with them two Meetings, and we were well refreshed in the Lord, and one in another. I travelled from thence to Seffenase, and had a Meeting there; from thence to *Boston* alone, being thirty Miles, and staid one Meeting: Then went to *Salem*, and so to *Piscattaway* River, visiting Friends, and having Meetings at several Places. I came to *Great-Island*, and staid at Meeting or two with Friends there, and we were well refreshed together in the Lord.

Then leaving my Horse there, I went in a Boat to *Nicholas Shapley's*, a Man of Note in that

Seffenase.  
Boston.  
Salem.  
*Piscattaway.*

*Great  
Island.*

that Country (he and his Wife were both honest Friends) from thence over the River several Miles, where there were many honest Friends, and had a Meeting with them on a first Day of the Week ; it was a very large and precious Meeting : Many came from far to it, and blessed the Lord for that comfortable Opportunity. After the Meeting I took Leave of Friends in the Love of God, and went back to *Nicholas Shapley's*, staid there two or three Days, and had a Meeting there ; many Friends and others came to it, a good Meeting it was ; we had also a Men's-Meeting about Church-Affairs.

Now about this Time, there was a Cessation <sup>A Cessation</sup> of the War with the *Indians* on that River, and one Evening, whilst I was at *Nicholas Shapley's*, there came in fourteen lusty <sup>the War with the Indians;</sup> *Indian* Men, with their Heads trimmed, and Faces painted for War ; they looked fierce, I sat down with them in the Hall, and would have discoursed with them familiarly, for some of them spoke broken *English*; but they were churlish, and their Countenances bloody : So I left them, and told the Friend, *I saw they intended Mischief in their Hearts, but the Lord chained them*; and they went away in the Night, without doing us any Harm. Next Day I was to go to *Great-Island*, and in the Great-Morning *Nicholas Shapley* told me, *That he was informed, the Indians intended to make a new Insurrection*; So I went by Water to *Great-Island*,

1675. *Island*, as I intended, and had a heavenly Meeting with Friends before Parting: So I left them tender, in a Sense of the Love of God. After I left them, the *Indians* rose in Arms and murdered about seventy *Christians*, as the Post brought News, but I did not hear of one Friend murdered that Night.

Salem.

Two Meetings at Marble-Head.

I came back to *Salem*, and had several Meetings in that Quarter, in some Places where none had been before. I had two Meetings at *Marble-Head*, many resorted to them, several were convinced and received the Truth; People's Minds were down, because of the *Indian* Wars that prevailed mightily upon them.

At Reading one Gould had a religious Meeting.

I travelled in many Places as with my Life in my Hand, leaving all to the Lord that rules in Heaven and Earth. I heard of some tender People at a Place called *Reading*, so I and five or six Friends more, went there to an ancient Man's House, whose Name was *Gould*; his House was a Garrison, for at that Time most of the People in those Parts, except Friends were in Garrisons for Fear of the *Indians*: When we came to his House the Gates were locked, we called, and the old Man opened the Gate; there was one of their Elders at Prayer: So I stopped Friends until he had done, then we went into the Room, where several were met to exercise Religion, but they seemed to be disturbed at our Coming in. I stood still, and told them,

them, *We came not to disturb them, for I loved Religion, and was seeking religious People;* the old Man of the House bid us sit down, and he sat by me.

As I sat, my Heart being full of the Power and Spirit of the Lord, the Love of God ran through me to the People, I told them, *I had something in my Heart to declare among them, if they would give me Leave;* the Master of the House, who sat by me, bid me speak, and my Heart being full of the Word of Life, I spoke of the Mysteries of God's Kingdom, and as I was speaking I touched a little upon the Priests, the old Man clapped me on the Shoulder, and said, *He must stop me, for I had spoken against their Ministers:* So I stopped, for I was tender of them, and felt they were a tender People; yet my Heart was full of heavenly Matter. After a little Pause, I told them, *I had many Things to declare unto them of the Things of God; but being in that House, must have Leave of the Master of it;* he bid me speak on, which I did in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord; so that their Consciences were awakened, and the Witness of God in them answered to the Truth of the Testimony; they were broken into many Tears, and when I was clear in Declaration, I concluded the Meeting with fervent Prayer to the Lord.

Where  
W. E's  
Preaching  
had good  
Effect.

1675. The old Man rising up, got me in his Arms, and said, *He owned what I had spoken, and thanked God that he could understand it; and said, He had heard, that we denied the Scriptures, and denied Christ who died for us; which Difference was the Cause of that great Difference betwixt their Ministers and us: But he understood this Day, that we owned both Christ and the Scriptures; therefore would know the Reason of the Difference betwixt their Ministers and us?* I told him, *Their Ministers were satisfied with the Talk of Christ and the Scriptures; and we could not be satisfied without the sure, inward, divine Knowledge of GOD and CHRIST, and the Enjoyments of those Comforts the Scriptures declared of, which true Believers enjoyed in the primitive Times.* The old Man replied with Tears, *Those were the Things he wanted.* He would not let us go until we had eaten some Victuals with him, though at that Time Provisions were scarce, because of the great Destruction by the Wars. Thus leaving them loving and The aged tender, when we parted the old Man wept, Man wept got me in his Arms, and said, *He doubted he at parting. should never see me again.*

Boston.

I went from thence to Boston, and had Meetings there, and in several Places in that Quarter, having great Exercise with some who professed Truth, and lived not in it; which did much Hurt, and hindered the Lord's Work. When I was clear of those Parts, I went back to Rhode-Island by Sea, in a little Bark belonging

ing to *Edward Wharton*, a Friend, who lived 1675. at Salem; in some few Days we landed at ~~the~~ Rhode-Island, where great Troubles attended Friends by Reason of the Wars, which lay very heavy on Places belonging to that Quarter without the Island; the Indians killing and burning all before them; and the People, who were not Friends, were outrageous to fight: The Indians kill and burn, &c.

But the Governor being a Friend, (one *Walter Clark*) could not give Commissions to kill and destroy Men. Friends were glad of my Coming, and it pleased God that it was to good Purpose in several Respects; the faithful and honest-hearted among Friends were much helped and strengthened by my being there. I staid some Time among them, and had many blessed and heavenly Meetings to worship God; also Men's-Meetings for Church Affairs.

Whilst I staid at *Rhode-Island*, the Heat of the Indian War abated, for King *Philip*, the Chief in that War of the Indians, was killed, and his Party destroyed and subdued; presently a Sicknes came, which proved mortal and took many away, few Families in the Island but lost some in two or three Days' Sicknes. Many Friends died, yet I constantly visited sick Families of Friends, although the Smell of the Sicknes was loathsome, and many Times I could feel all the Parts of my Body as it were loaden with it, so that I would say to sick Families, *It was much, I did not carry their Sicknes* After the Indian War abated, a mortal Sicknes ensued.

1675. *Sickness away, I was so loaden therewith.* After some Time it seized on me with such Violence, that I was forced to keep my Bed at *Walter Newberry's* in *Newport*.  
 W. E. is taken sick in New-port.

Then some loose Spirits, that I had dealt with for their Looseness, were glad, and thought their Curb and Reins were taken off; but the Lord healed and raised me up, so that in about ten Days' Time I was able to appear in public Meetings, and although my Body was thin and weak by reason of Travels and Troubles with wrong Spirits, loose Livers and false Brethren, yet the Lord's Power carried over all. When I had staid some Time labouring in those Parts, and was clear of that Service, I was drawn towards *New-York*, and *James Fletcher* being here in the Service of Truth, would go with me. So we took our Leave of Friends in the Love of God, and took Shipping at *Rhode-Island* for *New-York*.

Rhode-  
Island,  
New-  
York.  
  
New-  
Hertford,  
Connecti-  
cut-Colo-  
ny.  
  
Danger-  
ous Tra-  
velling.

Now whilst we were on board the Sloop, it came much upon me to go to *New-Hertford*, a chief Town in *Connecticut* Colony, which lay about fifty Miles in the Country, through a great Wilderness, and very dangerous to travel, the *Indians* being in Arms, haunting those Parts, and killing many *Christians*: So it looked frightful, that I, who was a Stranger in the Country, should undertake such a Journey in those perilous Times; but the Service came close upon me, and I was under great Exercise

of Mind about it, yet said nothing of it to any 1675.  
Man for some Days.

We were sorely tossed at Sea, forward and backward, by contrary Winds and bad Weather, yet got once on Shore in *Shelter-Island*, and went to *Nathaniel Sylvester's*, a Friend, who dwelt there, where we had a Meeting; after which the Wind and Weather seeming to favour us, we went aboard again, and set on our Voyage, but in the Night it was exceedingly stormy, and we were in great Danger of being cast away; yet by the Lord's Providence escaped, but were driven back to *New-London*: And the Wind continuing <sup>New-</sup> against us. we staid there three Days, and en- <sup>London.</sup> deavoured to get a Meeting, but the People being rigid *Presbyterians*, would not suffer us to have one.

Nathaniel  
Sylvester  
in Shelter-  
Island.

We heard of some *Baptists*, five Miles from thence, who kept the seventh Day as a Sabbath, I had something upon me to visit them; so *James Fletcher* and another friendly Man who W.E. and came from *Old-England*, who lived near *New-London*, went with me. It was on a seventh Day of the Week when we came there, they were met together with their Servants and Negroes, keeping that Day, sitting in Silence: When we came in they seemed to be disturbed; but I spoke gently to them, and said, *We came not to disturb them*, but bearing they were a People that differed in Religion from the Generality of <sup>Sabbata-  
rian Bap-  
tists.</sup>

1675. of People in that Country, we came to visit them ;  
 and if they had Religion that was good, to get  
 Share with them. So the Master of the House  
 bid us sit down ; we sat a pretty while in Si-  
 lence, and my Heart was filled with the  
 Word of Life, yet I was afraid to raise their  
 Spirits, lest thereby I should lose my Service ;  
 for I felt there were Desires in them after the  
 Knowledge of God : So I began my Service by  
 Way of Question, and queried, *If they allowed  
 to ask Questions one of another about Religion ?*  
 Which they assented to. I asked them, *Why  
 they kept that Day as a Sabbath ?* They said,  
*It was strictly commanded in the Old Testament.*  
 I asked, *If we were obliged to keep all the Law  
 of Moses ?* They said, *No, but the Keeping of  
 the Sabbath seemed to be more required than the  
 rest of the Law, for the Priests often blamed the  
 Jews for breaking the Sabbath, more than any  
 other Part of the Law.* I told them, *They  
 were under a Mistake, for they might find that  
 our Saviour Jesus Christ, when he was in the  
 Flesh, did many Things which the Jews accounted  
 a Breach of the Sabbath ; as healing People on  
 the Sabbath-Day, travelling with his Disciples,  
 who plucked Ears of Corn ; and doing many Things  
 on the Sabbath, with which the Jews were highly  
 offended.* So I opened many Scriptures to them,  
 shewing, *That Christ had ended the Law of the  
 Old Covenant, and was the Rest of his People,  
 and that all must know Rest, Quietness and Peace  
 in him.*

Mat. 12.

1 to 16.

Then

Then they asked me about Water-Baptism 1675. and Breaking of Bread, and we had much discourse concerning it. They were very moderate and ready in the Scriptures: I shewed them, That John, who had the Ordinance of Water-Baptism, said, He baptized with Water, but Christ should baptize them with Fire and the Holy Ghost; and that his must decrease, and Christ's must increase: And now by our Account it was drawing towards seventeen Hundred Years, which was sufficient Time to wear unto an End that which decreased, and establish that which increased. And it was a material Question to such as held Water-Baptism to be in Force, to shew, How far it was decreased, and when it would be at an End, and Christ's Baptism increased to Perfection, and established according to John's Testimony: But as for me I believed, That John's Water-Baptism was ended long ago; and Christ's established: And that there was but one Faith and one Baptism, as the Apostle witnessed to the Ephesians. And I opened to them, That Christ was the Substance of all those Things, and his Body the Bread of Life that we must all feed upon. They were all quiet, and I declared to them in the Openings of Life, the Way of Truth; and when clear, concluded in fervent Prayer to God; and they were very tender and loving; so we parted.

The next Day, being the first Day of the Week, we appointed a Meeting near New-London, at a friendly Man's House who was with

1675. us ; to which several of the *Baptists* came, and many other sober People. The Lord's Power and Presence were with us ; but the Constable and other Officers came with armed Men, and forcibly broke up our Meeting, haling and abusing us very much ; but the sober People were offended at them.

W.E is  
constrain-  
ed to go  
to New-  
Hertford,  
resigning  
all to  
God's  
Will.

That Evening we weighed Anchor, and set sail, the Wind seeming somewhat fair for us ; but it still remained with me to go to *New-Hertford*, yet it seemed hard to give up, to be exposed to such Perils as seemed to attend that Journey ; but I kept it secret, thinking that the Lord might take it off me. We had sailed but about three Leagues when the Wind came strong a-head of us ; that Night we had a Storm, and were glad to get an Harbour, where we lay some Days, the Wind blowing stiff against us. And the Hand of the Lord came heavy upon me, pressling me to go to *New-Hertford* ; so I gave up to the Will of God, whether to live or die. Then I told the Company, *That I was the Cause, why they were so crossed and detained in their Voyage.* And I shewed them, *How the Lord had required me to go to New-Hertford, and the Journey seeming perilous, I had delayed ; but now must go, in Submission to the Will of God, whether I lived or died.* The Owner of the Sloop wept, and the rest were amazed and tender.

Then

Then *James Fletcher* would go with me: 1675. So we went on Shore, and bought each of us an Horse, and the next Morning took Leave of our Sloop-Company; then went on our Journey without any Guide, except the Lord, and travelled through a great Wilderness, which held us most of that Day's Journey. We travelled hard, and by the Lord's gracious Assistance got that Night within four Miles of *New-Hertford*, where we lodged at an Ordinary, and the People were civil. I got up next Morning very early, it being the first Day of the Week, and went to *Hertford* on Foot, leaving W. E. my Horse at the Ordinary, and desired *James Fletcher* to stay there, till he saw the Issue of New-Hertford. my Service, for I expected at least a Prison at *Hertford*.

So getting there pretty soon in the Morning, the Town was about two Miles long; and I was moved to go to their Worship. I came to one great Meeting-house, but the Priest and People were not come to their Worship, it being early; and my Spirit was shut up from that Place. Then I was brought under great Exercise of Mind, fearing that the Lord was angry with me, and rejected my Service, for my Delay under this Exercise. I went on forward about half a Mile, so came near to another great Meeting-house, and I found Openness in my Spirit to go thither. I was glad of the Lord's Countenance, though the People were not come yet to their Worship.

There was a brave River, where they built many Ships, about a Quarter of a Mile distant; thither I went and sat down, until I saw People go to their Worship: When they were gathered I went there, and stood in the Worship-house, near the Priest, until he had done his Service, then I spoke what the Lord gave me: They were moderate and quiet, and the Priest and Magistrates went away, but many of the People staid, and I had good Service among them: When I had cleared my Conscience we parted, and I went again towards the River-side. As I was going a Man called me to come to his House and dine with him: I stood a little and looked at him, his Spirit seemed to be deceitful, I asked him, *If he would take Money for his Victuals?* He said, No; then I told him, *I would not eat with him.* So I went to the River-side again, and sat down, though I had not eaten any Thing that Day.

After some Time the Bells rang for their Afternoon Worship, and I was moved to go to the other Worship-house afore mentioned, from which in the Morning my Spirit was shut up. So I went there, and the Priest and People were gathered, having a Guard of Firelocks, for Fear of the Indians coming upon them whilst at their Worship; I went in, and sounded an Alarm in the Dread of the Lord's Power, and they were startled, yet were kept down by the Lord's Power, in which I declared the Way of Salvation to them a pretty while; but

W. E.  
goeth to  
the Wor-  
ship-house

but after some Time, by the Persuasions of the Priest, the Officers haled me out of the Worship-house, and hurt my Arm so that it bled; then they took me to the Guard of Firelocks on a Hill.

He is haled out of the Worship-house and his Arm hurt, &c.

And though it was a very piercing cold Day, and I still fasting, my Body also thin, by Reason of the Sickness I had in *Rhode-Island* not long before, and other Exercises which I travelled through, yet the Lord's Power supported me, so that the Officer, who had me in Charge, first complained of the Sharpness of the Weather, and asked me, *How I could endure the Cold, for he was very Cold?* I told him, *It was the Entertainment that their great Profess-* Very hard *ers of Religion in New-England afforded a Entertain-*  
*Stranger, and yet professed the Scriptures to be ment.*  
*their Rule, which commanded to entertain Stran-*  
*gers; and besides they had drawn my Blood:* So I shewed him my Arm that was hurt; he seemed to be troubled, and excused their Magistrates. I told him, *The Magistrates and Priests must answer for it to the Lord, for they were the Cause of it:* Then he took me to an Inn, and presently the Room was filled with Professors; Much Discourse we had, and the Lord strengthened me, and by his Spirit brought many Scriptures to my Remembrance; so that Truth's Testimony was over them. As one Company went away another came.

W. E.  
had much Discourse with Professors.

When

When they were foiled, a Preacher among  
 ~~~~~ the Baptists took up the Argument against  
 Truth, charging Friends with holding a great
 Error (which was) That every Man had a Mea-
 sure of the Spirit of Christ; and would know,
 If I held the same Error? I told him, That was
 no Error, for the Scriptures witnessed to it plen-
 tifully. He said, He denied that the World
 had received a Measure of the Spirit, but Be-
 lievers had received it. I told him that the A-
 postle said, A Manifestation of the Spirit was
 given to every one to profit withal. He said,
 That was meant to every one of the Believers.
 Manifestation of the Spirit given to Believers, I told him, Christ had enlightened every one that
 and to the World also came into the World, with the Light of his Spi-
 rit: He said, That was every one of the Be-
 lievers that came into the World: And as I
 brought him Scriptures, he still applied them
 to the Believers, saying, There was the Ground
 of our Error, in applying that to every Man,
 which properly belonged to Believers. Then the
 Lord by his good Spirit brought to my Mind
 the Promise of our Saviour, (when he told his
 Disciples of his Going away) That he would send
 the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth, that should
 convince the World of Sin, and should guide his
 Disciples into all Truth: Thus the same Spirit of
 Truth, that leads Believers into all Truth, con-
 vinces the World of Sin. So thou must grant,
 that all have received it, or else shew from the
 Scriptures a Select Number of Believers; and
 besides them, a World of Believers that hath the
 Spirit, also another World of Unbelievers, that
 hath

bath no Measure of the Spirit to convince them of Sin. Here the Lord's Testimony came over him, so that he was stopped, and many sober Professors, who staid to see the End, acquiesced therewith, and said, *Indeed, Mr. Rogers, the Man is in the right; for you must find a Select Number of Believers, besides a World that bath a Measure of the Spirit, that convinces them of Sin, and a World that bath not the Spirit, so not convinced of Sin: This you must do, or grant the Argument.* He was silent, and the People generally satisfied in that Matter, their Understandings being opened; so they took their Leave of me very lovingly, it being late in the Night.

One Rogers, a Baptist Priest, is confuted.

The Understandings of People were opened.

When they were gone, I desired the Woman of the House to boil me a little Milk, for that Day I had not eaten. The *Baptist*, *Rogers* (aforesaid) lodged there that Night, but lived fifty Miles off, and was Pastor to those *Seventh-Day-Sabbath* People, that I had been with above a Week before near *New-London*. The People of this House where we lodged being *Presbyterians*, I called the *Baptist* from them into another Room; he told me where he lived, and what People he was Pastor to. I told him, *I was with his Hearers, and they were loving and tender.* He also acquainted me, *He was summoned to Hertford, to appear before the Assembly that then sat, who had taken away his Wife from him, whom he had married some Years ago, before he was of the Persuasion that he now*

The Baptist Teacher's Wife taken from him.

now was of. And since he became a Baptist, her Father, being an Elder of the Presbyterians, was set violently against him, and endeavoured to divorce his Daughter from him (though he had two Children by her) for some ill Fact he had committed before he was her Husband, and whilst he was one of their Church; whereof, under Sorrow and Trouble of Mind, he had acquainted her, and she had divulged the same to her Father; for which, he said, they had taken away his Wife. I asked, How he could join with them in opposing me; and at such a Time when I was but one, being a Stranger, and they Abundance in Opposition? Also, Whether it was not unmanly to do so? But it being late, I desired some further Discourse with him in the Morning, which he assented to; but although I was up before the Sun rose, he was gone away before.

I sent to the Officer, that had the Charge of me the Day before, to know, if he had any further to do with me, who said, I might go when and where I pleased. So I paid the People for my Night's Lodging, and being clear of the Service there, I went towards the Place where I left James Fletcher and our Horses; in the mean Time James Fletcher came another Way to look for me: Thus we missed one of another. When he came to Hertford, he heard by several where I was gone, and so came back, and told me, That I had set all the Town a talking of Religion.

W. E. dif-
charged
from his
Confine-
ment.

The next Morning we took our Journey towards *Long-Island*, and in three Days came there, where Friends received us gladly; but were much troubled in their Meetings with several who were gone from Truth, and turned Ranters, *i. e.* Men and Women who would come into Friends' Meetings, singing and dancing in a rude Manner, which was a great Exercise to Friends. We staid in that Part among Friends for some Time, and had large and precious Meetings at several Places; many of those Ranters came to Meetings, yet the Lord's Power was over them in his Testimony, and chained them down: Some of them were reached with it, and brought back to the Truth, to ovn Condemnation for their Running out into Liberty and Wickedness.

When we were clear of that Quarter, we took Boat to *East-Jersey*, and came to *Shrewsbury*, where we staid some Meetings, and were refreshed with Friends in the Lord; from thence went to *Middletown*, and had a Meeting there, at *Richard Hartshorn's*, which was full and large; to which there came several of those People, that were tainted with the ranting Spirit. One *Edward Tarff* came into the Meeting with his Face blacked, and said, *It was his Justification and Sanctification*; also sung and danced, and came to me, where I was sitting waiting on the Lord, and called me *Old rotten Priest*, saying, *I had left the Power of God*; but the Lord's Power filled my Heart,

and his Word was powerful and sharp in my Heart and Tongue, I told him, *He was mad, and that made him fret*; he said, *I lied, for he was moved of the Lord to come in that Manner to reprove me.* I looked on him in the Authority of the Lord's Power, and told him, *I challenged him, and his God that sent him, to look me in the Face one Hour, or half an Hour;* but he was smitten, and could not look me in the Face, so went out. The Lord's Power and Sense of it was over the Meeting, in which I stood up, and appealed to the rest, *Whether this was not the same Power of God, in which I came among them at the first, unto which they were directed and turned, when they were convinced of the Truth, shewing them, How they (i. e. the Ranters) went from it, and were bewitched by a transformed Spirit, into strong Delusions.* It was a blessed heavenly Meeting, People were tender and loving, and Friends comforted and glad of that blessed Opportunity.

A heaven-
ly Meet-
ing.

An Indian
guides
them
wrong.

Next Morning we took our Journey through the Wilderness towards Maryland, to cross the River at *Delaware-Falls.* *Richard Hartshorn and Eliakim Wardell would go a Day's Journey with us;* we hired an *Indian* to guide us, but he took us wrong, and left us in the Woods: When it was late we alighted, put our Horses to Grass, and kindled a Fire by a little Brook, convenient for Water to drink: So lay down till Morning, but were at a great Loss concerning the Way, being all Strangers in the Wilderness

Wilderness. *Richard Hartshorn* advised to go to *Rarington River*, about ten Miles back, as was supposed, to find out a small Landing-place from *New-York*, from whence there was a small Path that led to *Delaware-Falls*. So we rode back, and in some Time found the Landing-place and little Path; then the two Friends committed us to the Lord's Guidance, and went back.

We travelled that Day, and saw no tame Creature, at Night we kindled a Fire in the Wilderness, and lay by it, as we used to do in such Journies; next Day about nine in the Morning, by the good Hand of God, we came well to the *Falls*, and by his Providence found there an *Indian Man, a Woman and Boy* with a Canoe: So we hired him for some *Wampampeg*, to help us over in the Canoe; We swam our Horses, and though the River was broad, yet got well over; and, by the Directions we received from Friends, travelled towards *Delaware Town* along the West Side of the River: When we had rode some Miles, we baited our Horses, and refreshed ourselves with such Provisions as we had, for as yet we were not come to any Inhabitants. Here came up to us a *Finland Man* well horsed, who could speak *English*, he soon perceived what we were, and gave us an Account of several Friends, his House was as far as we could ride that Day; he took us there, and lodged us kindly.

Delaware-Falls.

Wampampeg,
i. e. Shells
which Indians take
instead of
Money.
Delaware Town.

A *Finland*
Man
lodgeth
Friends.

Next Morning, being first Day of the Week, we went to *Uplands*, where were a few Friends met at *Robert Wade's House*, and we were glad one of another, and comforted in the Lord. After Meeting we took Boat and went to *Salem* about thirty Miles, there lived *John Fennick*, and several Families of Friends from *England*, we ordered our Horses to meet us at *Delaware Town* by Land; so we got Friends together at *Salem*, and had a Meeting: After which we had the Hearing of several Differences, and endeavoured to make Peace among them.

Next Day we went by Boat, accompanied by several Friends, to *Delaware Town*, and there met with our Horses according to Appointment, but for a long Time could get no Lodging for ourselves, or them; the Inhabitants being most of them *Dutch* and *Finns*, and addicted to Drunkenness. That Place was then under the Government of *New-York*, and is now called *Pennsylvania*, there was a Deputy-Governor in it; so when we could not get a Lodging, I went to the Governor, and told him, *We were Travellers, and had Money to pay for what we called for, but could not get Lodging for our Money.* He was very courteous, and went with us to an Ordinary, and commanded the Man to provide us Lodging (which was both mean and dear) but the Governor sent his Man to tell me, *That what I wanted, send to him for and I should have it.*

The next Morning we took our Journey towards *Maryland*, accompanied with *Robert Wade* and another Friend: We travelled hard and late at Night, so came to *William South-erby's* at *Saxifrax River*. From thence we went among Friends on the Eastern Shore in *Maryland*, where we had many precious heavenly Meetings with Friends and others, for the Worship of God, and Men and Women's Meetings to order the Affairs of the Church. A blessed Time we had together, to our mutual Comfort.

W. E. go-
eth to-
wards Ma-
ryland.
Saxifrax
River.

After some well-spent Time there in Truth's Service, I had Drawings to go over the great Bay of *Chesapeake*, to the Western Shore to visit Friends, and *Samuel Groom* of *London*, Master of a Ship being there, sent his Boat and two of his Men to take me over; that Night one of the Men was under much Trouble of Spirit, but we landed well early next Morning at the *Cliffs*. I had many good Meetings on W.E. that Side of the Bay, and good Service several Ways, for there were some troublesome Spirits gone out from Truth, that were a great Exercise to honest true-hearted Friends, the Lord gave me Ability and Understanding to deal with them, and to set Truth and its Testimony over them, to the Joy and Satisfaction of Friends.

Great Bay
of Ches-
apeake.

Samuel
Groom a
Ship-Ma-
ster.

landed at
the Cliffs.

After some Time spent there, I went to the Eastern Shore again, and had many precious Meetings

Meetings with Friends, then took my Leave in the Love of God, in order to go down the Anamessey great Bay of *Anamessey*, to visit Friends there, accompanied with *James Fletcher*, and three other Friends to manage the Boat; but meeting with very foul Weather, and contrary Winds, we were forced to put ashore in an Island, and pitch the Boat, having Sails spread for our Covering, we lay there all Night.

Patuxent River.
A Meeting at Benjamin Lawrence's House.

Next Day, the Weather being very foul with Sleet and Snow and the Wind against us, we stood over the Bay to *Patuxent* River, and came to *Benjamin Lawrence's* House, who received us kindly; we had a good Meeting there. After which the Wind turning somewhat fair, we took Boat and went on our Journey; but it was very cold foul Weather, Sleet and Snow, and we were all that Day and most of the Night e're we got to the Place intended, which we obtained with much Difficulty.

Bay of Chesapeake
York River,

When we came on Shore, I could neither go nor stand, but as two bore me up one by each Arm, I had such violent Pains and Weakness in my Back and Loins with piercing Cold. We staid there two Meetings, and soon after they took me to the Boat in order to go to *Virginia*, for I could not go alone without Help; we put into the great Bay of *Chefēapeak*, and as we crossed the Mouth of *York* River a Storm took us, and the Wind came against us,

us, so that we were hard put to it to escape the Breakers; yet the Lord's eminent Hand saved our Lives.

Word went to Friends in *Maryland*, that we were drowned, but we got to a little Creek in a small Island uninhabited, and were forced to stay there three Nights, the Wind being against us, also the Weather foul and stormy with Rain, Sleet and Snow: We had no Shelter but the open Skies, and the wet Ground to lie on, this augmented my Cold and Pain, but the Lord bore up my Spirit, and enabled me to endure it, as in many other Afflictions. As soon as a Season of Wind and Weather presented, we took Boat and set on our Journey, so came to a Branch of *Elizabeth River*, to one *Yeats's House*, where I had been before; he and his Family were convinced of the Truth.

We came there in the Night, a little before Day, and he caused a Servant to open the Door, they took me out of the Boat, and led me into the House, for I was not able to go alone, so set me in a Chair; but presently my Spirit was uneasy, and greatly disquieted, being sensible Things were wrong in that House. In the Morning the People got up, then it appeared plainly that they were gone from Truth. After I had discoursed with them concerning their Running out, and had admonished them, my Spirit being very uneasy under that Roof, I desired

One Yeats
gone from
Truth, is
admonish-
ed by

W. E.

Elizabeth
Houtland.

desired our Company to help me into the Boats which they did: So we went to *Elizabeth Houtland's*, about three or four Leagues off; there I staid some Days, and had Meetings, and then *James Fletcher* left me. In a few Days I grew pretty well, that I could travel, and had many precious Meetings with Friends, both for the Worship of God, and the Affairs of Truth relating to Gospel Order. There was indeed Need enough of Help, for Things were much out of Order, and many unruly Spirits to deal with. I had good Service and Success, for the Lord blessed his Work in my Hand.

But the Country was in great Trouble, and dangerous Travelling in some Places, the *Indians* being at War with the *Christians*, and the Governor, Sir *William Berkeley* and Col. *Bacon* at fierce War one against another; so that the Country was involved in Trouble (only Friends stood neuter) and my being there was not in vain on that Account. I travelled from Place to Place for a pretty Time, then came Frigates from *England* with Soldiers, to appease the Difference between the Governor and Col. *Bacon*. Col. *Bacon* died, and several of his Party were executed, others fined in great Sums; but Friends were highly commended for keeping clear.

Governor
Berkeley
and Col.
Bacon at
fierce War
with each
other.

Now I was moved of the Lord to go to *Carolina*, and it was perilous Travelling, for the

the Indians were not yet subdued, but did Mischief and murdered several; the Place they ~~~~ haunted much was in that Wilderness betwixt ^{Dangerous Travelling} Virginia and Carolina, scarce any durst travel to Caroli- that Way unarmed: So Friends endeavoured ^{n^a}. to dissuade me from going, telling of several that were murdered. I considered, that if I should fall by the Hands of those Murderers, many thereby would take Occasion to speak against Truth and Friends: So I delayed some Time, thinking the Lord might remove it from me, but it remained still with me. In the mean Time I appointed a Meeting on the North Side of James' River, where none had ^{James'} been, and there came several Friends a great Way to it in Boats, there came also the Widow Houtland's eldest Son, with whom I walked near two Miles the Night before the Meeting, advising him of some Disorders in the Family, and so we parted; he, with some Friends, went to one House to lodge, and I, with some other Friends, went to the House where the Meeting was to be the next Day, but before Morning a Messenger came to tell me, *The young Man was dead.*

It was a great Surprize to us: Then the Word of the Lord came to me, saying, *All the Lord Lives are in my Hand, and if thou goest not to Carolina, thy Life is as this young Man's; but if thou goest, I will give thee thy Life for a Prey.* So after the Meeting, we put his Body in a

Q. Coffin,

~~un~~ Coffin, and carried him in a Boat to his Mother, to bury him.

The next Day I made ready for my Journey, but none durst venture to go with me, save one ancient Man; a Friend. We took our Journey through the Wilderness, and in two Days came well to *Carolina*, first to *James Hall's* House, who went from *Ireland* to *Virginia* with his Family: His Wife died there, sick of an Ague, immediately and he had married the Widow *Phillips* at *Carolina*, and so lived there; but he had not heard recovereth that I was in those Parts of the World. When

I came into the House, I saw only a Woman Servant; I asked for her Master, she said, *He was sick*. I asked for her Mistress, she said, *She was gone abroad*. I bid her shew me the Room where her Master lay; so I went into the Room, where he was laid on the Bed, sick of an *Ague* with his Face to the Wall: I called him by his Name, and said no more; he turned himself, and looked earnestly at me a pretty Time, and was amazed; at last he asked, *If that was William?* I said, *Yes*. He said, *He was affrighted, for he thought it had been my Spirit*; so he presently got up, the *Ague* left him, and did not return: He travelled with me the next Day, and kept me Company whilst I staid in that Part.

On the first Day following, they appointed a Meeting on the other Side of *Albemarle River*, where the Man and Woman had been convinced

convinced when I was there formerly; but when we came the Man told us *His Wife was just a dying, and it would not be convenient at that Time to have the Meeting there*: So we ordered the Meeting to be about a Mile from thence, at one Tems's House, a Justice of the Peace, who (with his Wife) was convinced and received the Truth when I was in that Country before. There we had a full precious Meeting, but after we were gone from the House where the dying Woman lay, she came to her Senses, and her Husband told her of the Meeting, and of me; she said, *She remembered me well, and the Words that I spoke when I was there several Years before, were fresh in her Memory, as if she heard me speak them just then;* and said, *It had been happy for her that Day, if she had lived accordingly.* She died before our Meeting was done, so that I could not speak with her. I had several precious Meetings in that Colony, and several turned to the Lord; People were tender and loving, there was no Room for the Priests, (*i. e.* Hirelings) for Friends were finely settled, and I left Things well among them. When I was clear of that Service, we returned to *Virginia* safe under the Lord's Protection: Praises to his Name for evermore!

Now after some Meetings in several Places, and settling of Things among Friends, I was clear of that Country, and it was with me to go for *England*, to be at the Yearly-Meeting at

W. E. intendeth
to be at
the Year-
ly-Meet-
ing at
London.

London; there being then a *Bristol* Ship in
 ~~~~~ *Elizabeth* River, in which I had my Passage :  
 He that was Merchant and Doctor of the Ship,  
 was a Friend, and a good Companion in the  
 Voyage: When the Ship was ready, many  
 Friends went aboard with me, where we part-  
 ed in the Love of God.

Meetings  
on board  
the Ship.

In Distress  
the Lord  
heareth  
the Prayers  
of his  
People.

Eng'nd  
at War  
with  
France.

In our Voyage we had several Meetings on  
 board the Vessel, and when we came between  
*Newfoundland* and *Ireland*, we met with fierce  
 southerly Winds, which drove us far North-  
 ward, and for many Days we lay under much  
 Stress of Weather ; then finding a Concern  
 upon my Mind, I called the Master and Com-  
 pany down into the Cabin, where I prayed  
 fervently to the Lord with them, near the  
 Conclusion whereof he that was at the Helm,  
 called to hand the Sails, for the Wind was  
 turned : Then were all glad, and the Weather  
 coming fair, we stood away to the Southward,  
 and after a few Days Sail we got in Sight of  
*Ireland*, having but a small Breeze of Wind,  
 we stood along the *Irish* Coast, because *Eng-*  
*land* being then at War with *France*, the Ma-  
 ster and Merchant of the Ship thought it not  
 safe to keep out at Sea, so concluded to put  
 into *Cork* Harbour, until the Wind came fair  
 to take us quickly over the Channel for *Eng-*  
*land*.

The Merchant, the Mate and I, purposed,  
 when we came to Anchor, to go ashore at *Cork*,  
 I having

I having a Desire to see Friends there, and they being kind Men, were willing to have gone ~~with me~~<sup>with</sup> ; but the Master perceiving our Intentions, when we came to the Mouth of Cork Harbour, tacked about the Ship, and stood to Sea out of meer Crossness, being a very perverse drunken Man ; his Name was John Cragg, he told us, *He knew our Design, and would cross it:* But it fell upon himself, for he after coming ashore, was turned out of the Master's Place, and the Mate put in.

When we came to *Bristol*, I staid some *Bristol* Meetings there, and was well refreshed in the Lord Jesus with honest Friends, though I was a Stranger to them before, only they had heard of me. Then I went towards *London* to the Yearly-Meeting, many Friends from *Bristol* and several Parts of the Country were in Company ; the first Day's Journey we came to *Marlborough*, and Friends there having heard of me, were desirous to have an Evening Meeting, to which I consented ; and a sweet, heavenly, comfortable Meeting it was : After which, they desired me to give them another Meeting as I came back, to which I assented.

Now it came upon me that Evening, to be at *Reading* Meeting, which was to be on the Morrow, at the second Hour in the Afternoon, and was thirty Miles off : So I told Friends, I must leave them, and be gone towards *Reading*

*ding* by the Sun-rising next Morning, to be there at the Meeting, and desired that one Friend might go with me, because I was a Stranger to the Way; but they were not willing that I should leave them, so concluded to be ready to travel with me next Morning at Sun-rising; which they did: And though we had several Women in Company, we got to *Reading* to the Meeting, which was very large, there being many Friends from divers Parts, and the Lord's Power mightily appeared therein. I was furnished in the Word of Life to declare the Mysteries of God's Kingdom, as also to lay open the Mystery of Iniquity, and honest Friends were tendered and refreshed; yet many separate Spirits being in that Meeting, they hardened themselves against the Testimony of Truth, as at other Times.

London.

The next Day we came to *London*, where I met with many ancient Friends and Brethren, and we were sweetly comforted in the Lord, and glad to see one another. I was at many public Meetings for the Worship of God, and Men's Meetings with Elders and Brethren for managing Truth's Affairs,

W E. about two Years in America in the Lord's Service.

Now, having been about two Years away in the Lord's Service, from my Wife and Family and Friends in *Ireland*, I left *London* in Company with several Friends of *Bristol* and others, so purposed to take Shipping at *Bristol* for *Ireland*; but after I had gone seventeen Miles

Miles on the Way, I found Drawings from the 1677. Lord to return to *London* again, to be at a Meeting appointed there the next Day for Truth's Affairs; so in Obedience to the Lord I went back, and was at the Meeting, where Friends were under a close Exercise, occasioned by a separate Spirit, which had prevailed, and led out some from the Truth and Unity with faithful Friends, into a fleshly Liberty from under the Cross of Christ and Self-denial. I was exercised with Friends in this Matter, and in the Dread of the Lord's Power moved to bear a Testimony against that separating Spirit; also Elders and Brethren, in a Sense of the living Power of God then present with us, judged and condemned it, and a Paper was given forth from the Meeting to that Effect signed by many.

Moved to return again to London.

A separating Spirit testified against, and judged by W. E. and faithful Brethren.

Being clear, I took my Leave of *G. F.* and Friends, and proceeded again on my Journey to *Reading*, accompanied by *Thomas Briggs* and *Thomas Bracey*; so to *Marlborough* next Day, where we had a Meeting, according to Agreement before I went to *London*; then I went to *Bristol*, and staid some Meetings; so to *King's-Road* to take Shipping for *Ireland*, several Friends went with me aboard, where we took Leave one of another in the tender Love of God.

A Meeting at Marlborough by Agreement before.

Then setting out to Sea, we had not sailed up with the Isle of *Lundy*, before the Wind turned

1677. turned contrary, and drove us ashore at *Tenby*,  
 W.E. had several Meetings at Haverford west, &c.

I went to *Haverford-west*, and visited Friends, and had Meetings in several Places with them, and we were well refreshed together in the Lord; so staid about a Week: Then the Wind coming fair we put to Sea again, and landed at *Cork*, where Friends were glad of my Coming: When I had visited Friends' Meetings in that Quarter, I went to *John Fennell's*, in Company with several Friends, where we had a refreshing heavenly Meeting. Here divers Friends from *Mountmelick*, and thereabouts, came to meet me, in whole Company I returned Home, where I met with my Wife and Children in the same Love of God, that had made us willing to part one with another for a Season, for the Lord's Service and Truth's Sake.

After-  
wards vi-  
its Meet-  
ings thro'  
the Na-  
tion.

A ze-  
alous Con-  
cern upon  
Friends  
for the  
Prosperity  
of Truth.

Some Time after my coming Home, I went to visit Friends' Meetings through the Nation, and was frequently at Monthly, Six-Weeks and National Half-Yearly-Meetings, as they came in Course, both for the Worship of God and Gospel-Order, the Lord's Presence and Goodness still attending, and giving an Understanding in Matters, that answered his Will and Mind both in Doctrine and Discipline, and by his divine Power, he subjected Friends to his holy Government, setting Judgment on every Thing that appeared to the contrary. And an holy, zealous Concern was raised in

the

the Hearts of many honest Friends, for the Honour of God and his blessed Truth.

---

### S E C T. X.

*Of the just Judgment of God upon G. Clapham,  
the \* aforesaid Cruel Priest. In 1682. W. E. \* Vide  
was excommunicated, and had a public Con-  
ference with the Bishop, in his Court, about  
Tithes, Gospel-Ministers, Worship, &c. And  
of his third Voyage to America, in 1683.*

**N**O W there being sometimes Occasion, to appeal to the Government, in Behalf of Friends and Truth, I with others was willing and ready to answer that Service; and the Lord blessed our Endeavours therein, and gave us Favour with them in Authority; Truth prospered, and Meetings increased, yet the Priests were still covetous for Tithes, &c, which Friends for Conscience-sake could not give them, whereupon they suffered greatly. Now the afore-mentioned George Clapham, Priest, who had been so cruel against us, the Lord made an Example of, depriving him of his natural Senses; yet he kept the Parish, and hired a Curate, one James Lloyd, as he called himself; but others said, he changed his Name for Misdemeanors he had committed: He was

The cruel  
Priest  
George  
Clapham,  
deprived  
of his  
Senses.

1682. a shameless wicked Man on several Accounts, ~~and~~ and very fierce to get Tithes from us; who being somewhat disappointed by *Robert Jackson*, and me, he put us in the Bishop's-Court, had us excommunicated, taken with a Writ, and committed to Prison in the Year 1682, and he himself guarded us thither. When we came to the Dungeon, where Thieves and Murderers were kept, he in a scornful Manner told me, *There was my Lodging.* We were confined Prisoners about twenty Weeks, and had many precious good Meetings, having the Benefit of Friends' Company, who came to see us from most Parts of the Nation; few Days passed, but we had the Company of honest-hearted Friends from one Place or other.

Many  
good  
Meetings  
in Prison.

A Way o-  
pened for  
Friends'  
Release.

The Bi-  
shop dis-  
couraging  
W. E.  
concerning  
Tithes,  
&c.

When the Lord's Time was come, he made Way for our Liberty, in Manner following: The Lord of *Ely* being then our Landlord, was concerned for us, because of our Sufferings, and endeavoured with the Bishop for our Liberty, who ordered us to come to the Court at *Kildare*: Accordingly we came, and there was the Bishop, and about ten or twelve Priests, the Lord of *Ely* and his Steward, with several other Persons of Account in the World, and a great Concourse of People; one *Dean Sing* was Chancellor of the Court, *John Burnyeat* and *Anthony Sharp* accompanied me to the Court, yet went not in, but stood at the Door, where they could both see and hear us. The Bishop began to discourse with me concerning Tithes, which

which I was unwilling to enter upon, being 1682. sensible of my own Weakness; but he urged: ~~~~~ Then the Lord by his Divine Spirit, gave me Wisdom and Understanding, and brought Scriptures into my Memory fluently, so that I proved, *Title to be ended, and that it was Antichristian either to pay or receive them in Gospel Times,* Which Thing was opened so clear to the Understandings of the People, that there seemed to be great Satisfaction in the Court. Then Dean Sing stood up before them all, and said, *If he had known me as well before, as he did now, I should not have suffered;* with several other Expressions of Kindness.

We went through many other Things, relating to *Gospel-Ministers, Christian Religion, Faith, and the True Worship of GOD.* And my Understanding was clear, ripe and ready, through the Assistance of the Lord's blessed Spirit, to answer to Matters; so that they could not resist what I said, the Bishop himself was silent, then I told him, *That I thought my Suffering was illegal, for that the Clause in the Statute of Henry the Eighth, by which they had proceeded against me, did not take hold of me; and if a moderate unbiased Judge had the Ministring of the Law, he might have found, that I was not the Man it took hold of:* For the Words in that Statute are, *that if any Man out of a perverse Will and ungodly Mind, shall detain his Tithes,* he shall be so proceeded against. But as for me,

Several Religious Matters or Queries answered by W. E.

Part of the Statute of Henry VIII. for Tithes.

1682. I did not detain Tithes out of an ungodly Will or  
 ~~~~~ perverse Mind; but out of a tender Conscience  
 towards God, and could not believe, that the King
 and Parliament of England intended that Act
 against tender conscientious Men, but against un-
 godly, wilful and perverse Men, according to the
 Clause in the Act. They had not considered
 that Point, and were all silent, only the Bi-
 shop, who enjoined me to give him in Writing
 the exact Words of the aforesaid Act, and also
 to give him in Writing the Reasons, why I
 dissented from the Church of England, saying,
They must not lose such a Man as I. So ordered
 us to appear there at the next Court, and
 wrote to the Sheriff, to let us have our Liberty
 until then, and so broke up the Court. Our
 Discourse held full three Hours, in a quiet
 Manner without any other Business: When
 we came out to Friends, who stood at the
 Court-Door, John Burnyeat said, *He was ne-
 ver better satisfied with a Day's Work in all
 his Life, the Testimony of Truth being so over-
 them.*

Friends' Sufferings and Service had a good Effect.

The next Court we appeared, as ordered,
 and the Bishop then would absolve us; but I
 told him, *I could not come under any of their
 Ceremonies*, and we had much Discourse about
 it; at last he bid *God make us good Christians*,
 and wrote to the Sheriff to discharge us from
 Prison, which was readily done. This Suf-
 fering and Conference through the Lord's Bless-
 ing had a good Effect: For since that Time,
 both

both the Bishop and Officers of that Court 1682.
have been kind to Friends, and particularly ~~to~~
to me.

Now in the Year 1683, I was moved of the 1683.
Lord to visit Friends in the *Carribbee-Islands* W. E. is
and *Jamaica*: So after acquainting several moved to
Friends, and they having Unity with me in Friends in
my Concern, also my Wife being willing to the Car-
give me up in the Service of Truth, as at other ribbee-
Times, I heard of a Ship at *Cork* bound for Islands.
Barbadoes, of which *Robert Scotten*, a Friend Robert
from *London*, was Master, who was glad of Scotten
my Company; when I received Account the Ship-Ma-
the Ship was nearly ready to sail, I took Leave of fter,
my Wife and Children, committing all to God, then took my Journey, accompanied by several Friends to *Cork*, where I took Passage in the said Ship. When Friends that accompanied me thither had staid some Days, we parted in the tender Love of God, and in the sweet Unity and Comfort of his Spirit. In a few Days after we went to Sea, the Wind was fair, but soon after a great Storm arose, which continued with us two Weeks; and the Tackling of our Rudder was broke, and could not be mended for many Weeks: So we were hard put to it to sail without a Rudder; but the Lord favoured us with a Wind, and we got well to *Barbadoes* in about two Months.

By a
Storm the
Ship's
Rudder is
broken.

1683. As soon as we came to Anchor, several Friends came aboard, and were glad of my Coming; I went on Shore with them, and laboured in the Service of Truth, having Meetings in every Quarter of the Island, both for the Worship of God, and Discipline, to settle Things that were unsettled, and rectify Things amiss, as much as in me lay. Friends were generally subject to Gospel-Order, and Truth's Government.

After I had been labouring there some Months, it was with me to go to the *Leeward-Islands*. So *Ralph Fretwell*, and some other Friends, then going to *Pensylvania*, took me on board their Vessel, and put me on Shore in *Antigua*, and so went on their Voyage; but I staid there some Time, and had many Meetings both for Doctrine and Discipline, where there was great Need of Labourers. And when clear, I took Passage from thence to *Nevis*, where were honest tender Friends, and we were well refreshed in the Lord, and in one another. I had many sweet comfortable Meetings with them, to which also many People came, among whom were several Justices of the Peace, who were tendered and confessed to Truth.

The Chief Judge of the Island, — *Simmons*, and his Wife were both convinced, and came to several Meetings; the Report of which went abroad, and the General, one — *Stapleton*,

ton, seemed to be offended, and threatened to banish me out of the Island; but Judge Simmons told him, *They had Reason to bless God for my Coming there, which had brought a Blessing to their Island: For before I came, they had not had a plentiful Season of Rain for three Years past; and since my Coming they had been plentifully replenished with Rain, the Effect whereof was like to bring them much Increase.* So I staid until I was clear of that Service, and left Friends tender and loving.

Then I took Passage back for *Antigua*, but *Antigua*. by contrary Winds was put into *Mountferrat*, and staid there some Days, then came to *Antigua*, and staid there some Meetings; and, taking Leave of Friends, took Passage for *Barbadoes*, and in four or five Days landed *Barbadoes* there. I was kindly received by Friends, who were glad of my coming back, to give them another Visit. When I had staid several Meetings, and was often refreshed together with Friends, I took Passage to *Jamaica*, accompanied by *Henry Currier*: When we went away, many Friends from several Parts of the Island came to *Bridge-Town*, where we took Shipping, and there parted from us in the tender Love of God, and Unity of his blessed Spirit.

In about two Weeks' Time we landed at *Port-Royal* in *Jamaica*, and came to *John Will-mot's House* to lodge; after having a Meeting there,

Port-Royal in Jamaica.

1683. there, we travelled to many Parts of the Island, and had many Meetings for the Worship of God ; also Men and Women's Meetings about Church Affairs, for the Settling of Friends in Gospel-Order, and there were Things hard to get through, so that my Spirit was bowed down in Suffering with the Seed of God, and under this Trouble of Mind and Spirit, the Strength of my Body failed for some Time; but the Lord by his Spirit and Power strengthened and raised me up again. Then we travelled much, and had many Meetings in divers Places of the Island ; and went through several Hardships and Exercises of various Kinds. After some Months' Service in those Parts, *Henry Currier* Bermudas. went from thence to *Bermudas*, and so to Barbadoes *Barbadoes*; but I staid, being not yet clear, and had many Meetings both for the Worship of God, and Men and Women's Meetings for Settling the Affairs of the Church in Gospel-Order, in which Service the Lord stood by me, and helped me to go on in his Work through strong Oppositions, the Word of his Testimony being over Opposers, whereby honest-hearted Friends, who loved the Truth and Government thereof, were greatly strengthened and comforted. I had good Service there for the Lord several Ways, for about seven Months' Space.

W. E. re-
turns to
Ireland.

Being clear of that Service, I took Passage for *Ireland* in a Vessel bound for *Cork*, whereof *John Benford* was Master, when we were ready to

to sail, several honest Friends went aboard, and took their Leave of me in tender Love, so we ~~went~~^{set} Sail, and in about seven Weeks' Time, landed well at Cork, and the Province-Meeting being at hand, which was then appointed at Limerick, I went there accompanied with many Friends from Cork, and those Parts. Here my Wife and several Friends from Leinster met me; we were joyful in the Lord, and glad to see one another.

S E C T. XI.

After his Return from America, he faithfully published in many Meetings a remarkable Prophecy of the late Troubles. Also of his several prudent and successful Applications to the Government, for the Relief of distressed Protestants, till 1690.

NO W King James II. being newly come to the Crown, Peoples' Minds were not settled under the Government, and some Officers did shew themselves busy in disturbing our Meetings, and at that Time committed me and several other Friends to the Marshalsea; but we were soon released, and kept our Meeting the Time appointed for that Service, and the Lord's Presence being with us, Friends were well refreshed

1685. refreshed and comforted therein, and in one another.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, I went with my Wife and Friends from Limerick to my own House, and, as Way opened, visited Friends in the North, and other Places, duly attending public Meetings both for Worship and Discipline: Then a weighty Sense came upon my Spirit, of Great Exercise and Trials approaching, which would try us all, and Prophecy that the Lord would spread the Carcasses of Men of an approaching on the Earth, as Dung. So in the Spirit and Calamity. Power of the Lord, I faithfully and plainly warned Friends and others of it in many public Meetings in divers Places, and often, in the Lord's Movings, advised Friends To lessen their Concerns in the World, and be ready to receive the Lord in his Judgments, that were at hand, and to flee unto him for Succour, that they might have a Place of Safety in him. The like Doctrine, Admonition and Exhortation often, and in many Places, I was moved of the Lord to publish. So I am a Witness, that his Care is for and over his People, that they be not surprised, but might make ready against the Day of Trial: And in a short Time Trouble came on apace.

Earl of Tyrconnel arms the Irish and disarms the English. The Earl of Tyrconnel, then Lord Deputy of Ireland, armed the Irish, and disarmed most of the English; so that great Fear came upon the Protestants, most of the great leading Men, and

and many others, left their Places and Substance, and went for *England*, others of them got into Garrisons, and those that staid in their Dwellings lay open to Spoil. An open War soon broke out, and Abundance of the *Irish* (who went in Bands but were not of the Army) called Raparees, plundered and spoiled many of the *English* Protestants, also many of the Army, that were under Command in Troops and Companies, were very abusive, being countenanced by their Officers; so that the Protestants were under great Distress many Ways, though the Government gave forth several Proclamations against such Abuses.

Raparees
Plunder.
Protestants
under
great
Distress.

And we being Sharers with many other Protestants in these Sufferings, a Concern came upon my Mind to appeal to the Government, to redress Abuses committed in the Country, by some of the Army, particularly one Troop at *Mountmelick*, who were very abusive, concerning whom I petitioned the Duke of *Tyrconnel*, who heard my Complaint, and for Example to the rest casheered the Quarter-Master, and ordered two of the Troopers, who had done Abuses, to be casheered, and also sent to Goal, the Troop to be immediately removed to another Place. This eased our Quarter for a little Time.

concerned
to appeal
to the Go-
vernment
for Ease of
Friends.
By remov-
ing a
Troop,
*Mount-
me ick*
Quarter is
eased.

Now the Quarter-Master was very submissive, and desired me to solicit the Duke to restore him to his Place; which I did, and the

Duke granted it. This gained much upon many of them, and I gained Acquaintance at Court; But Things grew worse and worse.

Sir Maurice Eustace.

Some of his Troop very abusive.

to W. E.

Duke granted it. This gained much upon many of them, and I gained Acquaintance at Court; But Things grew worse and worse. After this a Party of Sir Maurice Eustace's Troop came our Road, and did great Abuses to several Protestants in Mountmelick, and thereabout. Some of them came to my House, and were very rude, taking me by the Hair of my Head, and haling me about the Yard among their Horses Feet, without the least Provocation; some of them with Clubs, and others with cocked Pistols, swearing they would kill me; which my Wife hearing, came out sorely amazed and affrighted, desiring them, *To take all we had, and save my Life.* Then they left me, and turned after her, swearing and calling bad Names; and shot several Times at my Mastiff-Dog that was chained, and so rode away like mad Men, abusing and beating all the English they met with; some they almost killed; And in Mountmelick there was a great Scuffle (and like to have been worse than it was) betwixt them and some English, whom they abused. News went thither that I was killed, so they concluded a Massacre was intended, believing I would give them no Occasion. This alarmed and affrighted the Protestants in our Parts, some ran into Woods and Boggs, to hide themselves.

The next Morning I went to Mountmelick, where several English Protestants expressed their Gladness to see me alive. Our chief Men

of the English there, that were not fled, were Justice Warnford, Hopton Harris, &c. I went to them, they were glad to see me, but concluded this was a Fore-runner of a Massacre. I told them, *I was of another Mind; for it rather appeared to be a Contrivance, to alarm and affright all the English, to make them run for England, that they might have the Country, and all we had to themselves: And that I believed they intended no Massacre; for if they had, they would not have given us this Alarm.* And if they would manage this Matter well, it might make full Proof, for all the English in Ireland to know, whether they intended a Massacre or not, I advised To take full Examinations of the Abuses, and send some Men to Dublin with them, and petition the Government; and by this we should all know, what they intended to do. They assented thereto, and liked it well; but said, *That at this Time, unless I would go and undertake it, none else durst.* I considered the Matter, and understood well the Undertaking was the Hazard of a Man's Life; yet perceiving it might be the Saving of many, I took Courage, and my Life was not much to me for the Good of my Countrymen; so I told them, *If Hopton Harris and George Wheatly would go with me, I would undertake it.* They were two noted Men in the Town, that had been abused by that Party; when they considered the Matter, they were willing to go: Then the Justice took Examinations of the Abuses done, and the next Day we took our Journey to Dublin, but not

Justice Warnford and Hopton Harris staid at their Places in the trou- blesome Times.

W. E. advises to take Examinations of Abuses committed.

with H. H. and G. W. jeopard them-selves for Sake of their Country.

not the usual Road, lest we should have been
 ~~~ way-laid.

Lord Chief Justice Nugent, who was still my Friend, I acquainted him with the whole Matter; he seemed to take little Notice of any Abuses, but what they had done to me, and promised to be at the Castle such an Hour, and he would assist me to come to the Speech of the Duke of Tyrconnel. So I and the other two went to the Castle, where Judge Nugent came, as he promised, and presently I was called into the Duke's Closet, but the other two were not suffered to go in. I told the Duke of the Abuses done to me, and what Troop they belonged to; he looked with a four Countenance, and said little to it. Then I spoke of the gross Abuses done to my Neighbours, and particularly to those two Men that came with me, who were standing without; but I was stopped, and bid to speak to my own Business, so dismissed. I went out to my two Neighbours, and told them, *I well perceived they intended no Massacre, but to affright the rest of the Protestants out of Ireland*; however I would prosecute this Matter to the End, perceiving that they would not hear them, yet I desired their Company, and they were willing to be with me.

longed to, and told him of the Abuses done, and how the *English* were affrighted; he seemed to be much concerned, and said, *If such were not made an Example, it was Time for every one to look to himself; but he would go to the Duke, and lay it home to him.* (This Col. Russel went soon after for *England*) We went to the Lord W. E. acquaints the Lord Granard, who was then Lieutenant-General, and acquainted him, what an Affright the Country was in upon this Occasion. He was much concerned and dejected in his Mind, and said, *He was General, and no General; but he would go to the Duke, and lay it close to him.* We were also with the Lord Mountjoy, and several other Persons of Note of the Pro-  
testants. Lord Mountjoy, &c. Protestants acquainted thereof.

So the Noise thereof spread, and the Duke sent that Evening, and said, *We had made a great Noise in the City, and would know, if we had Witnesses ready:* I said, *We could have an hundred, and more if Need were.* So he ordered us to be at the Lord Chief Justice Nugent's next Morning at eight o'Clock; also the Captain and Troopers were ordered to be there, to have the Matter examined. We came at the Hour appointed, the Captain, Sir Maurice Eustace, and the Troopers were there, and examined, but all denied the Fact; then Judge Nugent asked me, *If I knew any of them, that did abuse me.* I challenged one, and he confessed; then the Officer, who was with the Party, was put to discover the rest, which he did: So they

they were disarmed, and sent to the Goal at Maryborough. Then the two Neighbours, that were with me, speaking of the Abuses done to them, the Judge checked them, for making some small Resistance in their own Defence at Mountmelick. Now having seen what they aimed at, we went Home.

Two  
Troopers  
disarmed  
and sent  
to Mary-  
borough  
Goal for  
abusing  
the Prote-  
stants.

Those Troopers that were committed, came soon after to Mountmelick (by the Sheriff and Goaler's Leave) one of them came to my House, to ask me Forgiveness, and said, *They would make me what Satisfaction I pleased.* Then I went to Mountmelick where the rest were, both the Abusers and Abused, and discoursed privately with Justice Warnford, shewing him, *We had got all we were like to have; for we saw how Things wrought, and it was best to forgive them, for otherwise we should get nothing but their Hatred, and perhaps a worse Mischief than we had gotten already.* Some were against it, but I went out to the Soldiers, and told them, *I hoped this would be a Warning to them, to be civil for the future;* and so forgave them what they had done to me, wishing them *To satisfy the rest whom they had abused.* They begged of me *To write with them to the Lord Chief Justice Nugent, to give them their Horses and Arms,* for they bought them; which I did, and they were very thankful, and promised *To be kind to my Friends where ever they met with them:* They had their Horses and Arms restored. Soon after this same Troop came into

The  
Troopers  
Horses and  
Arms re-  
stored  
them on  
Request of  
W.E.

into our Quarter, to take Horses and Arms from the Protestants, the Captain alighted at my House, and was very courteous, promising to do what Kindness in him lay for any of my Friends; notwithstanding which they generally took Friends' Horses, as well as others.

Now Trials and great Exercises encreased daily, and most of the eminent leading Men of the *English* Protestants were gone, and those who staid were discouraged to appear to the Government, for the Preservation of the Country. So Things looked with a Face of Ruin and Destruction; and through a Sight and Sense of it, a Concern came upon me to appeal to the Government in Behalf of the Protestants, and in particular for Friends. I was often at *Dublin*, and used what Interest I had gotten with the Government, for the public Good. Now the *Irish* Army were marching to the North against the Protestants there in Arms, and I was much concerned with some Friends in *Dublin*, to use all our Interest with the chief Officers, to spare and be kind to our Friends in the North, for they were not in Arms; and many of them promised they would, and performed their Promises.

Now Calamity encreased, the Raparees on one Hand, plundered and spoiled many of the *English*, and on the other Hand the Army marching and quartering, took what they pleased from us; and our Families were their Servants,

Times  
looked  
ruinous.

W. E. ap-  
pealeth  
to the Go-  
vernment  
for the  
public  
Good.

1689. vants, to make what we had ready for them :  
 ~~ And it looked like a sudden Famine, there was  
 Likely to be a Fa- such great Destruction. Now I considered the  
 mine. Way to prolong Time, that the *English* might  
 eat Part of their own, was to get a Guard of  
*Irish* Soldiers in that Quarter, which lay open  
 to all Mischief. So I went to *Dublin*, and got  
 an Order from the Duke of *Tyrconnel*, for one  
 Captain Dunn and Company, to stay with us, and protect that Quarter against  
 help to stop Plun- Thieves, Raparees, and other Violences. This  
 dering. put a little Stop to Plundering in our Quarter,  
 which sorely vexed Plunderers and Thieves :  
 Then some evil-minded Officers got this Cap-  
 tain *Dunn* removed, and he went on his March  
 near forty Miles ; but King *James* being then  
 come into the Nation, another Friend and I  
 procured his Order to bring him back again ;  
 Protestants yet they were not quiet until he was again re-  
 Substance moved, then the *Protestants* with us, went fast  
 went fast to wreck to wreck in their Substance.

W. E.  
 much at  
 Dublin,  
 applying  
 to the Go-  
 vernment  
 in Behalf  
 of the  
 Country.

In those Times I was much at *Dublin*, ap-  
 plying to the Government in Behalf of the  
 Country, for the Lord had given Friends Fa-  
 vour with the Government, and they would  
 hear my Complaint, and gave forth several  
 Orders to Magistrates and Officers of the Army,  
 to suppress Raparees, and restrain their Abuses,  
 and they stood a little in Awe of me, for  
 they knew I had an Interest with the Govern-  
 ment.

I was

I was sometimes with King James, and told him of the Calamity the Protestants were under in the Country, and he would hear me quietly, for the Lord made Way in their Hearts for us, against such a Time of great Exercife and Trial, and I had a Concern upon me to make Use of it for the public Good, the chief of the English Protestants being gone, who might have appeared to the Government for the Safety of the Country.

W. E. acquainted K. James of the Calamity of the Protestants.

Chief of the English Protestants gone for England, &c.

## S E C T. XII.

*Of his frequently exposing his own Life to save his Neighbour's, and standing his Ground in those perilous Times, 'till his House was set on Fire, himself and two Sons led away to be murdered by the Irish Raparees; yet by Divine Providence were delivered out of their Hands. About the Year 1690, he, with many more, saw the Fulfilling of his Prophecy, mentioned in the last Section.*

**N**O W was Wickedness let loose, and got an Head; so that by Violence and Cruelty most of our Protestant Neighbours were forced from their Dwellings, and several Families came to my House, until every Room

Several Protestant Families with their Cattle go to W. E. in Hopes of Sanctity.

1689. was full; also most of their Cattle, that were  
 ~~~ left, they brought to my Land, thinking  
 themselves and Goods safer there than else-
 where. Now were we under great Exercise
 1690. and Danger, not only of losing our Goods,
 but our Lives.

The Irish when beat at the Boyne Fight, plundered the House of W. E. At the Boyne Fight, the *Irish* Army being beaten, many of them fled our Road, and plundered many in our Parts; they plundered my House several Times over, and we were in great Jeopardy of our Lives; they were wicked and bloody; so the Family were forced to go out of the Way, and my Wife desired me to go aside, lest they should kill me, for she would venture her own Life to save mine; but I could not do it, though they should be permitted to kill me: Yet the Lord's secret Hand restrained them, and preserved our Lives. They took all our Household Goods they could find and liked, and all our Horses that were left. Now was Violence let loose, and no Government to make Address to. The *English* Army did not come near us for some Time, and, to look outwardly, we were exposed to the Wills of cruel blood-thirsty Men.

So I sent to the Chief of the *Irish* near to us, who staid at Home, and they came to me; I told them, *They might consider we had lived as peaceable Neighbours, and I wished we might do so still; and though at present the English in this Neighbourhood lie open to the Spoil of their Countrymen,*

trymen, yet they might easily apprehend it would come to their Turn; for the English Army being Masters in the Field, would soon advance, and then they might expect the same Measure from them, as the English now received from their Countrymen. Wherefore I advised, That they would use their utmost Endeavours to keep off their Countrymen from spoiling the English of that Little which they had left, and when the English Army advanced to us, we would use our Endeavours and Interest to do the like for them. They seemed to accept the Proposal gladly, and promised with many Oaths to perform it to the utmost of their Power; but did not: For there were few Nights passed, but some of our English Neighbours were robbed or wounded; and when I told them of their Promises, they would pretend Ignorance in the Matter,

The English were
robbed &
wounded.

Now the English that remained near us, were forced to flee into the Parish-Worship-House at Roffenallis (a little from my House) for Safety. When the English and Scotch came into those Parts, they plundered the Irish; but King William put forth a Proclamation, *That all the Irish, and others, who would live peaceably at Home, should not be molested.* Notwithstanding which, there came two Captains, with about three hundred Soldiers, and drove away about five hundred Head of Cattle and Horses, also took away Prisoners. One William Dunn, (who had been a Captain in the former

King William
put forth
a Proclama-
tion.

1690. former Wars) and two of his Sons, one of whom they stripped out of his Cloaths, in order to hang him, having Suspicion that he was a Raparee; then the *Dunns* sent for me in haste, and acquainted me therewith: I took Horse and rode after the Parties as swift as I could, having Regard to my Promise of Neighbourhood; when the *Irish* Neighbours saw me ride after them, many followed in half of the Expectation to get their Cattle and People released.

W. E.
followeth
the Eng-
lish in Be-
half of the
Irish.

I rode four Miles before I overtook them, when I came near, the two Captains perceiving who it was (for they knew me before) made a Halt and met me. I reasoned the Matter with them, and told them of the King's Proclamation, and how, *It would not be the Soldiers, but they who commanded, that must answer the Injury done; and that it was a Reflection upon the King's Promise, as also a great Reflection on the English Nation.* So with much Discourse and Arguments to this Purpose, the two Captains seemed willing to release all, if the Soldiers could be prevailed upon. I rode with them to the Head of the Party, but they were very angry, and would needs have killed the *Irish* that followed for their Cattle: Whereupon I quitted my Horse and ventured my Life among the rude Soldiers to save the *Irish*; and with much ado, I, with the Captains' Assistance, got them moderated, on Condition to give them

W. E.
ventures
his Life to
save the
Irish.

them a small Part of the Cattle, to release the rest. 1690.

Then I mounted my Horse, and sought out the Man whom they had stripped for Hanging: When I found him, I threw him my Riding-Coat to put on, and desired one of the Captains to assist me, in finding him that had taken his Cloaths: When we had found him, I reasoned the Matter with the Captains and Soldiers, telling them, *It was unmanly, and not like a Soldier, to strip Men in that Manner; for I had been a Soldier myself, and would have scorned such a base Action, besides it might be a Precedent to the Irish to strip the English.* Many such Arguments I used, which at last prevailed: So that the Captain made the Soldier put off the Man's Cloaths, and give them to him again. I also got both the Father and his Sons released, with all their Cattle, and a great Part of the others.

Captain
William
Dunn
and his
two Sons,
&c. set at
Liberty
by Means
of W. E.

And frequently, when the *English* Soldiers took away the *Irish* People's Cattle, I persuaded them to give some of them again, or bought them for a small Matter with my own Money, and gave them to the Owners; also let their Horses graze on my Land, to save them from the Plunderers.

Now the *English* Army settled in their Winter Quarters, and the Raparees encreased their Number; most Part of the *Irish* run out, and

1690. our Quarter lay open to them: They burned many brave Houses, and some Towns; also killed several Protestants, and all was full of Trouble; yet, through the wonderful Mercies of God, we kept our Meetings constantly, and enjoyed them peaceably, but in travelling to and fro, were many Times in Danger of our Lives by the Raparees, yet the Lord preserved us wonderfully, so that I do not know of above four Friends in this whole Nation, that were killed by violent Hands all the Time of this great Calamity.

Half-Year Meeting at Dublin. Now the Time of our Half-Year's National Meeting at *Dublin* approached, beginning the eighth Day of the ninth Month, 1690, to which I went as usually: We had a heavenly blessed powerful Meeting, and Friends were more than ordinarily glad one of another in the Lord Jesus, who had preserved us alive, through so many Dangers, to see one another's Faces again. In the Time of the Meeting Tidings were brought me, *That the Raparees had taken about twenty of my Cows, but that none of my Family were hurt.* At which I was well satisfied, for then all were in Danger of their Lives, that saved any Cattle about us, and lived out of Garrisons. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I returned Home, and found my Wife and Family well; which was great Satisfaction: But Spoil and Cruelty encreased, and imminent Dangers were plain in my View; yet I durst not remove, for I knew it would discourage

Spoil and Cruelty encreased in several Parts of the Country.

discourage Friends, and the *English* about us, 1690.
 and perhaps cause them to flee from their *Habitations*, and so be exposed to want many
 Necessaries; for they took Notice of me, and
 many of them thought they were safer for my
 staying in my Place. I also believed that one
 Hair of my Head should not fall without God's
 Providence.

Now, on the three and twentieth Day of
 the ninth Month, before-mentioned, I went
 to Col. *Biarly*, then Governor of *Mountmelick*,
 and told him, *That if he did not use some speedy
 Means to succour our Quarter, it would be to his
 great Damage, for I expected every Night that
 my House would be burnt; and if I gave Way,
 all the English thereabout would flee: So the Ra-
 parees might burn and destroy all the Forage
 there: And urged him to take some Way to
 succour us, informing him how he might easily
 do it; yet he took little Notice of it, for that
 same Night some hundreds of Raparees beset
 my House, and I with my Family being asleep,
 they fired several Shots in at the Windows,
 which were heard at *Mountmelick*, being two
 Miles off; whereupon several went to the
 Governor, Col. *Biarly*, and desired a Party of
 Men to relieve me, which he would not grant
 them; then a certain Lieutenant (as they said)
 went to him, and desired a Party of Men, say-
 ing, *I was an honest Man, and he would re-
 lieve me, or lose his Life: But Biarly answered,*
*He would hang that Man that would go out of**

W. E. intreateth
the Go-
vernor of
*Mount-
melick* to
take Care
of that
Quarter.

1690. *the Garrison.* So the Raparees set Fire to my House, and I staid therein until much of it was burnt.

The Ra-
parees set
Fire to the
House of
W.E.

When we could stay no longer for the Fire, I made Conditions with them, then opened the Doors, and went out: But they soon broke their Conditions, for though they had bound themselves with many Oaths, they took what Plunder they could get from the Fire; which being very fierce, destroyed the greatest Part.

One Mare burnt in the Stable, and two more fore-
lately scorched. One lusty Mare was burnt to Death in the Stable, and two more they got out of the Fire, sorely scorched; they took my Wife's uppermost Garment, and so left her; but me and my two Sons they took away Prisoners, bare-legged and bare-headed; and not much better than naked; but one of them (at my Request) lent me an old Blanket of my own to lap about me; they took away all my Cattle, (left not one) then they took me and my two Sons that Night through rough Places, Bushes, Mire and Water to the Knees in cold Weather, when our bare Feet and Legs were sorely hurt, and bruised with the Bushes, Gravel and Stones.

The next Morning they took us to a Wood, and held a Council upon us; who concluded to hang my two Sons, and shoot me, because they said, *I was a stout Man.* I told them, *Many of them knew me, and my two Sons also;* and I challenged them all to prove, *That either*

I, or

I, or my Sons, had wronged any of their Country- 1690.
 Folks one Farthing all these Times of Trouble; ~~the~~
 but on the contrary, had saved them what I could;
 sometimes with the Hazard of my Life among
 the English Soldiers. Several of them made
 answer, and said, They knew I was an honest
 Man. Then I told them, If I died, they were
 my Witnesses I was innocent, and God would
 revenge my Blood. They wondered at my Bold-
 ness, and indeed my Life was little to me, for I
 desired to die, if it were the Will of God. Then The Rap-
rees hood-
winked
the two
Sons of
W. E.
in order
to hang
them, and
prepared
two Fire-
locks to
shoot him.
 they hood-winked my Sons to hang them, and
 two Firelocks prepared to shoot me; they came
 to hood-wink me also; but I told them, They
 need not, for I could look them in the Faces, and
 was not afraid to die.

Now came up one Lieutenant *William Dunn*, who was well acquainted with me and my two Sons; he was Son to old Capt. *Dunn*, whom I had got released, together with his Cattle from the English Soldiers, and Brother to him whom they had stripped in order to be hanged, whom I got released also, as aforesaid: And he who commanded this villainous Party that burnt my House, with several others whom I had done Kindness for, were present; so this Lieutenant *Dunn*, expecting to get Preferment for what he had done, would take us to *Athblone*, twenty Miles from that Place. Thus the Lord interposed, and would not suffer them to take our Lives, having a further Purpose of Service for me. By God's
Provi-
dence the
Lives of
W. E.
and his
two Sons
are pre-
served.

1690. The said Dunn kept us three Nights by the Way at a Cabin, cold and hungry, so that they themselves wondered how I could endure it; but I told them, *They had taken and destroyed my Victuals, and the Lord had taken away my Appetite, so I was fitted for it.* As we went to Athlone, we met Lieutenant Richard Dunn, and one _____ Poor his Brother-in-Law, who railed against us; but I told him, *He should not rail at us, for we were Prisoners, and a right Soldier would not rail at a Prisoner.* They Party go said, *They were going to burn Mountmelick, as to burn Mountmelick, &c. also the rest of the Country then unburnt,* I told them, *There were many honest People there, and said, God help them.* After some other Discourse they left us.

An ancient Irish Man giveth W. E. a Piece of Bread for his two Lads.

As we went through Raghan, there came forth of a Cabin an ancient Irish Man; who looked on me with a sorrowful Countenance, as though he pitied me, I looked on him, and asked him, *If he could give me a Piece of Bread, for I knew my Sons were very hungry?* The Man answered, and said, *He would give me a Piece of Bread, if he bought it with Gold, for he believed I was one that did not use to beg my Bread:* So he went into the Cabin, and fetched as coarse a Piece of Bread (I thought) as ever I saw, and said, *He was sorry he had Nothing to give me to eat with it;* but I told him, *It was very acceptable,* and gave it to the Lads. That Night we got Straw to lodge on, so rested well, and the next Day came to Athlone; we

we were no sooner got into the great Street, but it was filled with a Crowd of Rabble and Soldiers, and the High Sheriff of that County in the midst of them, calling us Traitors, Rebels, and such like Names, that it was much they did not stab us, with their Bayonets and Skeins, through the Sheriff's animating and encouraging them: But in the Interim a genteel proper Man crowded through them, and came close to me, and calling me *Master Edmundson*, asked me, *How I did?* I answered, saying, *Thou seest how I do; but I know not thee.* He answered, and said, *I know you to be an honest Man*, and spoke aloud to the Sheriff and the rest, saying, *I have known him above twenty Years (and I know him) to be an honest Man, say you all what you will of him,* This made them all quiet: Thus the Lord provided Succour for us, from their own People, in the Time of eminent Danger. Then they took us to the Main Guard, where the Rabble thronged in upon us; but this Man came there, and brought me a Noggin of Brandy, and told them, *They did not know me, so well as he did;* also acquainted me what *William Dunn*, who brought me there, had informed against me. Then I told him the whole Passage, and he said, *If that was all, he would not have me deny any Thing.* I answered him, *I had done nothing that I need deny.* This Man's Name was *Valentine Toole*, a Lieutenant, I heard he was reproved for being so kind to me, and durst come no more to see me.

At Ath-
lone the
High She-
riff, Sol-
diers and
Rabble
are very
insolent.

Valentine
Toole an
Irish Lieu-
tenant fa-
vours
W.E. in
his Dis-
tres.

He also
acquaints
him of
W.D.'s
Accusa-
tion a-
gainst him

In some little Time we were taken to the Castle, where the Governor, Col. Grace, and W. E. the Council of chief Officers were met. I appears before the came in with my old Blanket lapped about me, Governor the Governor asked, *Where I lived?* and *What in a despis- was my Name?* I told him, *I was old William Edmundson:* He stood up, with Tears in his Eyes, and said, *He was sorry to see me there in Condition; for he knew me well, having been sometimes at my House.* Then the Governor asked the Lieutenant that brought us there, *What he had to say against me?* And he accused me of several Things falsly, and I having free Liberty to answer to every Particular, did it so, that the Council of Officers were well satisfied, and the Governor spoke roughly to the Lieutenant, and asked him, *What he brought us there for?* He answered (with this Excuse, viz.) *That the Raparees were about to hang us, and he brought us there to save our Lives.* The Governor said, *If he had them there, he would hang them.* And so he committed us to the Custody of Captain Francis Dunn, and soon after sent us a Loaf of Bread, a Piece of Beef, a Bottle of Drink, and twenty Shillings of Brass Money; but we could get no Straw to lie upon, but lay upon the bare Floor, which was very cold and hard; we wanting Cloaths, and my Strength was much spent, therefore was not likely to continue long, if the Lord had not provided Succour for me.

The Lieu-
tenant
checked
by the Go-
vernor.

The Governor
is kind to
W. E.

Now John Clibborn, a Friend, lived six Miles from Athlone, for most Friends in those Parts were forced away, except he and some of his Family, who hearing of me, came to Athlone; when he saw me in that mean Condition, he cried out, wringing his Hands, and told them, *That they had taken Prisoner as honest a Man as trod on the Earth.* After some Time, he went Home to fetch us some Meat, for he had little Cloaths left for himself, having been sorely plundered and spoiled. Now most of the Field Officers and Captains knew me, I having been often at Dublin with the Government, when King James was there, and they would discourse familiarly with me. One Time I asked them, *What they had against me? And what I had done, that they kept me Prisoner in that sad Condition, and did not bring me to a Trial?* Col. Moore answering, said, *They had Nothing against me for any Thing I had done, and he believed, I was a very honest Man; but they understood I was a witty Man, and capable to do them an Injury, and that was the Reason they kept me.* I told them, *That was poor Justice, to punish a Man for what he was capable to do, and not for what he had done.* The next Day John Clibborn caine again, and brought some Victuals, but we could get no Straw yet to lie upon. I was much spent, and my Spirit grieved with their wicked Company, so that I desired rather to die quietly in a Dungeon, than to be among them.

John Clibborn, bewails the Condition of W. E. and relieves his Necesity.

The Field Officers in the Army are friendly to W. E.

They confine W. E. not for doing Injury, but as one capable thereof.

W. E. grieved with the Conversation of the Wicked.

I sent John Clibborn to the Governor, to desire him, that I might come upon my Trial, or be removed into the Dungeon. The Governor said, *He was sorry for me, for I was an honest Man, and there were none mine Enemies, but the Dunns, who were all Rogues; and he durst not release me, for there were many Eyes over him, because he was kind to the English; but to send me to the Dungeon, he could not find in his Heart to do it.* The Town was so thronged of People, that there was no Room to be had that I could be easy in; he was in a Strait, and knew not what to do with me.

*On Secu-
rity of
John Clib-
born,
W.E. is
permitted
to go
Home
with him.*

So John Clibborn requested, *To let me go with him to his House at the Moat, and he would engage his Body, and all that he had, for my true Imprisonment, and to come when he sent for me alive or dead:* So the Governor was content, and let us go with him. Thus the Lord provided Succour for me in a Time of great Distress. When I was there, with much Difficulty, I got a few Lines writ and sent to my Wife, that she might know we were alive, and where we were; which was great Satisfaction to her and Friends: For many were under great Trouble of Mind, and it was a Trial on most of Friends in our Country. The English fled to Garrisons, and most of the Irish went to the Raparees.

*Most of
the Irish
go to the
Raparees.*

One of my Sons, that was with me, had a Tan-Yard, well stocked with Hides and Leather, and about a Week after our House was burnt,

burnt, my Wife went to fetch them off, and several English Neighbours, with Horses and Carrs, went to help her; but whilst they were loading the Leather, &c. Lieutenant *Richard Dunn*, and his Brother-in-Law —— *Poor* (whom I had met in going to *Athlone*, and who railed at me, as aforesaid) together with a Multitude of Raparees, came upon them; so they were forced to run for their Lives, and leave the Horses and Carrs, the Leather and Hides, &c. which the Raparees took and carried away: But my Wife not being able to out-run them, they took and stripped her na- W. E's ked, being cold Weather, in the Beginning of Wife the tenth Month, alias, *December*; who being stripped ancient, and going two Miles naked, got a cold Weather. Surfeit of Cold, which continued with her un- ther. til she died, being about seven Months after. The next Morning a small Party of English Soldiers fell upon that great Company of Raparees, and killed the said Lieutenant *Richard Dunn*, also his Brother-in-Law —— *Poor*, and a great many more of them: So were they prevented from burning *Mountmelick*, as he and others had threatened to do.

Now, while I was with *John Clibborn* at the Moat, many of the Irish came daily to get what they could; there came also Col. *Bourk*, Col. Bourk with about three hundred Firelocks, as a Frontier, to intercept the English Soldiers: He was very loving to me, and promised, that when he got to Athlone, I should have my Liberty,

berty, for that he believed I was an honest Man.

So in a little Time he and his Party went thither; and with his Assistance the Governor set me at Liberty, having set my two Sons at Liberty three or four Days before, who were gone to their Mother. So being at Liberty, I got to *Streams's Town*, which was the next *English* Garrison, though it was difficult and dangerous Travelling, because of the Raparees, there being now little but Killing and Destruction on both Sides. Here I met with my Son *Samuel*, who, notwithstanding he had left the Profession of Truth, and cast off his Education therein, yet was concerned for me in this great Trial: He came to that Place, being the utmost Frontier Garrison of the *English*, to use his best Endeavours for my Liberty.

Streams's Town the
utmost
Frontier
Garrison
of the
English.

From *Streams's Town* I went to *Mullingar*, which was a great Garrison of *English*, where the Officers and Soldiers were very kind to me, and expressed their great Gladness for my safe coming off, though many of them had never seen me before, but had heard of me, and of my ill Usage, for the Noise of it went far, and several had sworn, *That if they had killed me and my Sons, they would have killed all the Irish they met with*. So from *Mullingar* I came to *Jane Barcroft's* near *Edenderry*, and from thence to *Mountmelick* to my Wife, where many were glad to see me again. We shifted for House-room as well as we could, the Town being

being thronged with Soldiers, and Families driven from their Habitations in the Country ; many of whom died for want of Conveniences and Necessaries, together with Grief for their Losses.

Now the *Irish* preyed much abroad in the Country, and destroyed it ; so that the *English* Army marched out to drive them back over the *Shannon*, and they burned much of the Country, that harboured them on this Side.

At this Time also Major General *Kirk*, with Part of the Army, came to *Mountmelick*, with Intention to settle Garrisons in convenient Places, to save the Country ; some informed him of *Rossonallis*, to be a fit Place for a Garrison, telling him of me, and how I had been used there by the *Irish*. He sent for me, and commanded me to go with him to *Rossonallis*, and shew him the Place ; so (being commanded) I went with him.

Many *Irish* lived there and thereabout, under the *English* Protection, who supposing that I had occasioned their Coming to make a Garrison there, were very angry with me, because this would hinder them from harbouring their Kindred and Country-men, who were Raparees, as they had frequently done before : Wherefore they got eight or nine bloody Raparees, to lie in Ambush between *Mountmelick* and *Rossonallis* in order to kill me, &c. as hereafter may appear. For young *John Mac Lisha*

*Many die
for want
of Neces-
saries, &c.*

*The Irish
prey upon
the Coun-
try.*

*Major
General
Kirk, &c.
came to
*Mountme-
lick*.*

*The Irish
angry at
W. E.*

(who had betrayed my Wife into an Ambush before) together with *Dennis Dunn*, came to Mountmelick in Pretence of great Friendship, desiring me to go to *Roscommon*, and speak with the Officers in the Garrison, and it would be better for the Dwellers there; but as the Lord would have it, I did not go that Day. Two Days after they came to me again with the same Pretence, saying also, *That the Soldiers were pulling down my Out-Houses, which were left unburnt*; and using many Arguments, in shew of Kindness and Friendship, to persuade me to go to *Roscommon*, but I was restrained by a secret Hand, that knew their evil Design, and would not suffer me to fall into their Snare. Howbeit next Morning, *James Dobson*, with his Son and Cousin coming that Way, they shot his Son dead in the Place, himself and Cousin they took to the Woods, and barbarously murdered them. That Night the Irish Papists Inhabitants generally ran to the Raparees. Thus the Lord preserved my Life from the Hands of cruel and blood-thirsty Men,

James
Dobson,
his Son
and Cousin,
all killed by
the Irish.

W. E.
visits
Friends in
the North.

Now as soon as the Ways were opened to travel, I went into the North to visit Friends, and some Friends accompanied me. As we went by *Dundalk*, where the Armies had been one against the other; there were many Bones and Tufts of green Grass that had grown from the Carcasses of Men, as if it had been from Heaps of Dung: Then I told Friends who were

were with me, You may remember, that I declared it in Public in the Word of Truth many Years past, and many Times in divers Places, that the Lord would dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men, and would spread them as Dung upon the Face of the Earth; and now you see it here fulfilled. In that Journey I had many sweet comfortable Meetings in the North, Friends' Hearts were glad, and we were greatly refreshed in the Lord Jesus, and one in another. When clear of that Service, I came to Mountmelick.

Sees the
Earth
dunged
with the
Carcasses
of Men,
as fore-
told.

1691.

S E C T. XIII.

After the Troubles, W.E. in 1691, goes from the National-Meeting at Dublin to the Yearly-Meeting at London, then visits Friends in England; in which Time his Wife died. After his Return to Ireland, he repairs the Ruins of his House near Rossenallis, and settles there again; then visits several Meetings in Ireland, reviving good Order and Discipline in the Churches of Christ.

NO T long after, I with my Wife went to my Son-in-Law *William Fayle's*, who lived near *Dublin*. Our National Half-Year-Meeting approaching, we kept it at *Dublin* at its usual Time, to which I went, and the Lord's Presence appeared mightily among us, the Hearts of Friends were tender before him: It was a blessed Season, Friends being greatly bowed in Thankfulness, under a weighty Sense and Consideration of the providential Hand of God, which had preserved us through so many Difficulties and Dangers in this Time of great Calamity. We made Enquiry into the Sufferings and Losses sustained by Friends in the several Provinces, in the Time of the War, and took

Friends
bowed in
Thankful-
ness to the
Lord in a
Sense of
his great
Preferva-
tion, &c.

took Care, that poor Friends every where in 1691. this Nation should speedily be supplied with ~~the~~^{Care taken of the Poor.} necessary Food and Raiment, until we could further assist them, as Need might require, in order to their Livelihood, and convenient Settlement near Meetings for the Worship of God, and Benefit of them and their Families. Also, a weighty Concern was upon Friends for the Settling of Godly Discipline in the Church, and many suitable Things were opened, and communicated in the Love and Wisdom of God, tending to the Promotion of Truth, and its holy heavenly Order and Government among us; also divers Testimonies in the Power of the Holy Spirit, confirming us in our said *Christian* Care and Concern. And Friends in Friends' Spirits were subject to the Will of God, giving him the Glory, who is worthy to the Lord's Will.

Now I found a weighty Concern upon my Spirit, to go from thence to *London* to the Yearly-Meeting of Friends, and after the Service of our Half-Year Meeting at *Dublin* was over, I took my Leave of Friends, also of my Wife and several of our Children who were there, being under a Sense of Sorrow when I parted with them, as if we should not all see one another again. Many Friends went on Shipboard with me, and there in tender Love we parted. *Thomas Winsloe* went with me for *England*, and so to *London*. We landed at *Liverpool*, and visited Friends about *Bickerstaff*;

1691. Staff; so proceeded forward, having some Meetings by the Way, and were at London at the Yearly-Meeting, where many Elders and Brethren were glad to see me. I was at several public Meetings for the Worship of God, and at the Men's-Meetings for Church-Discipline. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I took Leave of Friends and travelled Northward, having several large and good Meetings in divers Counties.

Large
and good
Meetings
in divers
Counties.

York
Quarterly
Meeting.

I came to York to their Quarterly-Meeting, which was a very great Meeting of Friends from divers Places, and had good Service there, for the Lord's Power and Presence were with us, to our great Comfort and Confirmation in his Work and Service. I met there with a Letter, that gave me an Account of my Wife being sick, and Sorrow seized me, as sensible of her Death; so I hastened as much as the Service of Truth would allow, towards the Sea-side; but had several Meetings in the Way, particularly at Durham, Sunderland, Raby, Barnard-Castle, Camgill, Kendal, Swarthmore, Hawkshead, Pardsey-Cragg, and near Whitehaven.

W. E's
Wife died
before his
Return.

As soon as I could get a Passage, I took Shipping at Whitehaven, and landed at Dublin, but my Wife was dead some Time before I got over. She died five Miles from Dublin, at my Son-in-Law William Fayle's House, in the Presence of her Children, and was decently buried,

buried in Friends' Burying-place in *Dublin*, 1691. accompanied to her Grave by many Friends and others. After I landed, I went to my Son *Fayle's*, and found him and his Wife lying sick, neither of them sensible, and as to Appearance hardly like to recover; but staying some Time there, it pleased the Lord that they recovered. I was at several Meetings thereabout, and at *Dublin*, for many Friends lived there-away at that Time, who were forced from their Habitations in the Country.

W. F. and
Wife dan-
gerously
sick, yet
both re-
cover.

Then I went to *Mountmelick*, and visited Friends in those Parts, that were not gone ^{Melick.} from their Habitations, and so to my ruined Place near *Rossmallis*, where I made some Reparation of Building for myself, and young-est Son *Tryal* to dwell in; all the rest of my Children having left me, being most of them married; so I was frequently with Friends at Meetings, both for the Worship of God, and Men and Women's Meetings for other Services relating to Church Discipline and Gospel Order.

When the Country was a little quiet from the War, I travelled into *Munster* and *Ulster*, besides visiting Friends in those Provinces, I had large and serviceable Meetings at divers Places, where Meetings were not then settled, namely, *Belturbet*, *Iniskillin*, *Londonderry*, *Colerain*, *Kilray*, *Dawson's-Bridge*, *Maghara-*

*felt, &c. and returned through the Meetings
of Friends into Leinster.*

Now a weighty Concern came upon me
more and more, to warn and stir up Friends
all over the Nation, to be concerned and dili-
gent, in a circumspect Zeal, for promoting
Truth in all its Rights, and the righteous Go-
vernment and comely Order thereof: Many
Things and Ways the Lord opened in my Un-
derstanding, to shew Friends how they might
yet be more serviceable for God and his Truth
in their Day; and most of Friends received
the Lord's Testimony, and became concerned.
So the Faithful set to work for God, in divers
Parts of the Nation, and many large Ac-
counts were given to our National-Meetings,
*That they found the Lord was with them, and
opened Things to them more than before they were
so concerned, giving Wisdom and Understanding
to manage Matters which came before them, re-
lating to Truth and Friends; the Lord's Power
being over all, blessed be his Name for ever!*

W. E.
stirs up
Friends
to Zeal
and Dilige-
nace in
the Work
of the
Lord.

The Lord
with the
Faithful
in their
Concern
for his
Honour.

S E C T. XIV.

In 1694, W. E. goes to the Yearly-Meeting at London, having divers comfortable Meetings in several Shires in England, and in several Counties in Ireland, after his Return thither. Also his Conference with Dean Reader, concerning Tithes, &c.

1694.

NOW, in the Year 1694, it was with me to go to London to the Yearly-Meeting; so I went first to Dublin to our National Half-Year Meeting, where were Friends from every Province, and many Things were under our Consideration, for promoting the Kingdom of Christ Jesus and his righteous Government; as also for the Preservation of Friends, both out of the Spots, Cumber, and Surfeiting Cares of the World and Things of it. The Lord's glorious Power was with us, owning our Service and Concern for his Honour, and the Glory of his great Name, who gave the Faithful Spirit and Understanding, that none could gainsay; greatly blessing his Work in our Hands, and us in the Handling of it faithfully with Diligence, preferring it before ourselves or earthly Concerns.

National
Half-
Year's-
Meeting
at Dublin.

The Lord
blesseth
his Work
in the
Hands of
the Faith-
ful.

1694.

W. E.
shippeth
for Lon-
don.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, I took Shipping for *London*, being accompanied by about twelve Friends that went with me thither to the Yearly-Meeting; also many Friends went a Shipboard with us, and there took Leave, the Wind favoured to carry us by the *French* Privateers that were then in the Channel, and Things were ordered for our Safety, so that we took Notice of the providential Hand of God therein. We landed at *Nesson*; some of us went to *Liverpool*, and Liverpool were with Friends about *Bickerstaff*, at their *Bickerstaff* Monthly-Meeting for Business; from thence we went to *Warrington*, and near to it met with the rest of our Company, and went together towards *London*, the Yearly-Meeting there being at hand.

A Meet-
ing near
Ridg ey.

Near *Ridgley* we had a Meeting at an Inn where we lay, and there were many People at it: We came to *London* the Day before the Yearly-Meeting begun, where many Elders and faithful Brethren were glad of our Coming. So I staid in *London* about two Weeks, and duly attended Public Meetings for the Worship of God, and Mens-Meetings for Truth's Affairs. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I travelled northward, accompanied by *John Pim*, and had many large and comfortable Meetings in divers Places, Friends' Hearts were glad, and well refreshed in that Visit; for the Lord's Power and wonted Goodness accompanied us. Some of the particular Places where

W. E.
hath many
large and
comforta-
ble Meet-
ings

where we had Meetings, were in *Bedfordshire*, 1694. *Hertford*, *Leicester*, *Dunnington*, *Nottingham*, *Mansfield*, *Chesterfield*, *Stockport* and *Manchester*; there *John Pim* left me, and went towards *Chester*, intending for *Ireland*.

Now being moved of the Lord to turn towards *York*, I sent to *Roger Haydock*, who came to me at *Manchester*, and went with me to *York*. As we went we had a Meeting at *Leeds*, which was full and large, where the Lord's heavenly Presence was with us, and Friends' Hearts comforted therein. From thence we went to *York*, and it was Men-Friends' Quarterly-Meeting, but Women-Friends' Yearly-Meeting, and there were several Hundreds of Friends from divers Parts, the Lord was with us, and many faithful Friends were glad of our Company.

There *Thomas Trafford* met me, and when the Service of that Meeting was over, we went to a Meeting near *Hallifax*; from thence *Roger Haydock* went homewards to *Lancashire*, but *Thomas Trafford* travelled with me: We had many large powerful Meetings at *Bradforth*, *Roidan*, *Hardcastlegarth*, *Messam*, *Richmond*, *Swadell*, *Wentzerdale* near *Skipton*, and *Edge-end* Meeting; so to *Manchester* and into *Cheshire*, and had several Meetings of good Service, then went into *Lancashire* to *Hartshaw* to their Monthly-Meeting, which was large and powerful, there I met with *Leonard Fell*;

Roger Haydock
meets
W. E.

A Meet-
ing at
Leeds.

York
Quarterly
Meeting.

Thomas
Trafford
travelled
with
W. E.

Having
several
Meetings.

W. E.
meets with
Leonard
Fell.

1694. Fell; we were glad to see one another, and true-hearted Friends were glad of that Visit. Cheshire. Thomas Trafford and I went back to Cheshire, Holyhead and so through Wales to Holy-head, and staid there about a Week for a Passage, then took Shipping for Ireland, and landed at the Hill of Hoath, so came to Dublin: I staid the First-day Meeting there, and then came to my Son-in-Law, William Fayle's, and from thence to Mountmelick, where Friends received me gladly.

I attended Meetings for the Worship of God, as they fell in Course, and was with Friends in managing Church-Affairs, both in Monthly, six Weeks, Quarterly and Half-Yearly Meetings, and as the Service of Truth encreased, the Increases of God were multiplied in our Hearts, and gave us Abilities to perform it to his Glory, our great Comfort and Satisfaction. From our

Half-Year Meeting at Dublin, in the ninth Month, 1694, I went to visit Friends in several Counties, and had Meetings, as at Wicklow, John Wickham's, Israel Webster's, Shellaly,

Meetings in divers Places. Castledermot, Province Meeting, and at Waterford, Clonmel, Kilcommon and Cashell; there several of our Friends met me, and accompanied me homewards.

A good Meeting near C. F. t.e-Jordan

The First-day of the second Month, 1695, I took my Journey towards the North, to visit Friends, and had a comfortable Meeting near Castle-Jordan, many Friends of our Monthly Meeting

Meeting being with me there. When the 1695. Meeting was ended we parted in the tender Love of God. I went on my Journey towards the North, accompanied by my Son-in-Law *William Fayle* and *John Barcroft*; the next Day we came to *Old-Castle*, and staid a Meeting there; several Friends came to it from other Places, it being their Men and Womens' Meeting Day, for ordering of Church Affairs. The next Day we had a Meeting fifteen Miles from thence, near *Ballyhayes*, where were many Friends, and we were well refreshed, the Lord's Preference and Goodness being with us.

A Meet-
ing at Old
Castle.

The next Day we travelled about thirty Miles into the County of *Armagh*, and the Day following being first Day of the Week, we were at the Meeting at *Ballyhagan*, at which were many Friends: We were greatly comforted together, and glad to see one another. From thence we went beyond *Charlemount* to visit Friends, and had a comfortable Meeting with them, then came back to *Ballyhagan* to their fifth Day Meeting, and staid there until the Province Meeting, it being their Quarterly-Meeting both for the Worship of God, and ordering of Church-Affairs, which held Part of three Days, and was very large; so that some Friends said, *They never saw the like there before*. And Friends were well refreshed, for the Glory of the Lord shined among us, his Power was over all, and his Seed in Dominion. I was helpful

A Pro-
vince
Quarterly
Meeting.

1695. helpful there to Friends, in the Ordering and Managing of Truth's Affairs in the Church, and they were willing and glad to be advised, for that the Lord Jesus, who called me into the Ministry, gave me a Measure of Understanding in the Ground of Church-Government, Discipline and Gospel-Order. The Meeting ended, and Friends and Brethren parted in great Love, Union, and Comfort of the Lord's Holy Spirit.

Friends willingly accept W. E's Advice.

The Law of the Land, &c.
the Priests Plea for Tithes.

Now the Priest of that Parish, one Dean Reader, had cited several Friends to the Bishop's Court for small Tithes, but had a Desire to speak with two or three Friends, and hearing of me, had a Mind to speak with me in particular: So the Morning after our Meeting was over, it being the second Day of the Week, three other Friends, with me, went to his House, where he was ready to receive us: We discoursed of Things very moderately, and at large, for some Hours, about Tithes and Ministers' Maintenance; his great and chief Plea was the Law of the Land, and the Government, that gave it them; and when he had used all his Arguments to strengthen his Plea, and I believe, saw they were all fully answered, he let his Argument fall: Then I told him, *That I had one Thing more to offer to him, which was a Law, and a great one; which if he would do, I believed it would end the Difference, and that was To do as he would be done unto, which is*

is the Royal Law of CHRIST. So we left him 1695: moderate and loving, parting friendly. *~~~*

That Day we came to *John Robson's*; and from thence to a Meeting at *Lurgan*, where were many honest hearted Friends, and the Lord's Power and Presence were with us, to our great Comfort and Satisfaction. Next Day we were at *Lisnagarvy* Meeting, where were many honest tender Friends, and we were refreshed in the Lord, and glad to see one another. From thence we came to *Ballinderry*, and staid their first Day Meeting, which was full and comfortable: Then to *Grange*, and rested one Day with *James Greenwood*, I being unwell. So we went to a Meeting near *Toberhead*, and several Friends from *Grange* accompanied us. On the Day following we were at a Meeting at *Dunclaudy*, then returned back again to *Grange*, and staid the first Day Meeting there, for the Worship of God, and also the Men and Women's Meetings for the Keeping of good Order in the Church, and had good Service for the Lord and his Truth on several Accounts. Honest - hearted Friends were glad of my Company and Service; so we parted well satisfied, and comforted with the Lord's Goodness.

From thence we went to *Lurgan* to their fourth Day Meeting, which was large and full with Friends and other People, there being a Marriage accomplished in the Meeting that

1695. Day. I spoke of several Things relating to
 Things relating to
 Marriage declared by W. E.
 A Meeting at Hilsborough.

that Ordinance of Marriage, as the Lord by his Power and Spirit opened my Understanding, and gave me Ability: It was a heavenly powerful Meeting. From thence we went to a Meeting the next Day at *Hilborough*, accompanied with many Friends, and had a comfortable Meeting, the Mysteries of the Kingdom of God were opened in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ, his Testimony reached the Hearts of the Hearers, and God's Witness sealed to the Truth of what was declared.

A large and blessed Meeting at Lurgan.

We rode that Night five Miles to *Tobias Courtney's*, and the next Day to *Lurgan*, where *William Brownlow* and *William Williamson* came to meet me, and to take their Leave of me, being both ancient Friends: We staid the first Day Meeting, which was very large and full, many Friends of other Meetings came thither, and the Lord answered their Labour and good Desires, in blessing our Meeting with the Openings and Overflowings of his Word of Life; it was an Opportunity of Consolation and Sweetness: After which Meeting we took Leave one of another, in the Love of God and Comfort of his holy Spirit.

The third Month Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin.

Next Morning we took our Journey towards *Dublin*, to our third Month National Half-Year's Meeting, 1695, in Company with Friends from the North, who went up to it, where

where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and the Lord's Power was with us, in the Managing of Truth's Affairs, both in Doctrine and Discipline ; the Meeting held most of three Days, then Friends parted in the Peace of God.

From thence I went in the Company of many Friends, both of *Leinster* and *Munster*, to our Province Meeting at *Castledermot*, where Things (relating to a holy Discipline) were managed in the Wisdom of God, and the Lord was with us as formerly, in such Opportunities and Services which he sanctifies to his People, and furnisheth his Servants with spiritual Gifts to perform, as Occasion requires, and according to the Service of the Day. When the Meeting was over, I took Leave of Friends, so returned to my own Dwelling, being ready to answer the Lord's Service as it presented, according to my Ability and Gift received.

Soon after my Return Home, I visited Friends at *Dublin*, *Edenderry* and *Mountrath*, having Meetings with them at each Place. Our next Provincial Meeting being at the Moat, I went thither, where were Friends from several Parts, and many other People ; we had a good serviceable Meeting, the Lord's ancient Goodness being with us ; after which I went Home.

Province
Meeting
at Castle-
dermot.

The Lord
furnisheth
with Gifts
suitable to
the Ser-
vice re-
quired.

W. E.
visits the
Meetings
of Friends
in divers
Places.

S E C T. XV.

In 1695, W. E. with several others, did present to the Legislature the Case of Friends. He visits Munster Province, and attends National and Provincial Meetings, in which were given seasonable Admonitions against Covetousness, and great Things of this World.

1695.

The Priests, &c. endeavour for an Act to recover Tithes in Temporal Courts.

The Prejudice of such an Act shewed to the Members of Parliament.

Leinster Quarterly Meeting at Castle-dermot.

ABOU T this Time the Parliament met at Dublin, and we understanding that the Priests were endeavouring to get an Act, to recover Tithes in Temporal Courts, in such Manner as would much prejudice us, I went to Dublin, where I met with other Friends, and joined with them in Service, for the Ease of Friends, labouring with many of the Members of Parliament, both Lords and Commons, as also with Judges, to let them understand, how prejudicial it would be to the King's Subjects in general, and most of all to us. They were generally kind and friendly; when I had been concerned there some Time in that Service, and also in Meetings for the Worship of God, I returned Home.

From thence I went to the Quarterly Meeting for Leinster at Castledermot, where the Lord's

Lord's Power and Presence appeared mightily 1695. with us, both in our Meetings for Worship, and in Men's Meetings for Truth's Affairs, relating to Discipline in the Church. And having performed that Service, I rode again to *Dublin*, W. E. in Company of several Friends; and after some Time spent there in the Service of Truth, I Is at a Marriage goes again to Dublin. went to a Meeting at *Edenderry*, where a Marriage in Eden- and others were present: An heavenly Meet- derry. ing we had, and divine Things were opened to the Understandings of the People. That Night I went with my Son-in-Law, *William Fayle*, to his House, and next Day was at *Ballynolert* Meeting, and so returned Home: Fallyno- Shortly after rode to *Birr*, in Company of lert. some Friends, to be at the Burial of the eldest Birr. Son of *Thomas Winsloe*, which being on the first Day of the Week, many People came to the Meeting, and also went with the Corps to the Grave-Yard: I had good Service for the Lord, and his Testimony was over all, blessed be his Name for ever, who gives Abilities by his Power and good Spirit, to perform every Service he requires. W. E. hath good Service at Burials.

From thence I returned Home, and about a Week after I went to the Moat, accompanied with *John Pim* and *Joshua Beale*, to the Burial of *Samuel Strangman*, an honest ancient Friend: We had a large Meeting of Friends and others, and good Service both at the Meeting and Burying-Place; the Lord's Power and

1695. and Testimony of his blessed Truth were exalted, and all seemed to be satisfied with what was declared: After which I returned Home.

Province Meeting at Mountmelick. Soon after was our Province Meeting at Mountmelick for the Worship of God and Truth's Affairs, in which the Lord's blessed Presence was with us to our Comfort and Satisfaction; afterwards I went to the National Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin, in the ninth Month 1695, where were many Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and the Lord's powerful Presence was eminently with us, to our great Comfort and Encouragement in his Service.

National Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin. Some Time after the Meeting was over, I returned Home, from whence, after a short Stay there, I went to Dublin again, in Company with another Friend, where the Parliament was then sitting, and had before them a Bill lying, *For Recovery of Tithes, with triple Damages from such as did not pay them.* I joined with Friends in addressing the Members of Parliament, and drawing up a Paper in a general Way, to shew what Injuries and gross Abuses we had received and suffered, because for Conscience sake we could not pay Tithes; and how that the said Bill, if passed into a Law, tended to the Ruining of our Substance and Families; Henry Capell Lord Deputy of Ireland, with other Reasons against it. And a Copy thereof was ordered first to be given the Lord Deputy, *Henry Capell,* then to be printed and given

Triple Damage for Non-payment of Tithes.

Henry Capell Lord Deputy of Ireland.

given to the Members of Parliament, who 1695. ~~~~~ readily heard us, and seemed very courteous, promising to do what they could for us. So I left *Dublin* in the Company of divers Friends, and came to our Quarterly Meeting at *Castledermot*, where I met with some Exercise by a bitter Spirit; but by the Lord's Power, Patience and Wisdom in faithful Friends went over it.

From thence I went to the Widow *Barcroft*'s accompanied with several Friends, and settled some Concerns belonging to the Widow and her Children; so returned Home accompanied with one Friend. Our next Province Meeting being at *Mountmelick*, I staid until it was over, and soon after took a Journey into *Munster*, to visit Friends in that Province, accompanied with *Joshua Northall* and some others; we went to *Waterford*, *Clonmel*, *Knock Graffan* and *Youghal*, having Meetings in those Places, and good Service for the Lord, his Truth and People.

Province Meeting at Mountmelick.

Munster Province visited by W. E.

From *Youghal* we went to *Cork*, in Company of several Friends of that City, who came to meet us, we staid in *Cork* five Days, and had several Meetings, and were at their Province Meeting for the Worship of God and Church Affairs, and had good Service for the Lord on several Accounts, being well refreshed in the Lord. From thence, accompanied by Friends both of *Cork* and *Limerick*, we rode to

Province Meeting at Cork.

1695. to *Charlevil*, where we had a brave heavenly
 ~~~~~ Meeting, the glorious Mysteries of Life and  
 Charlevil. Salvation were opened by the Spirit and Power  
 of Christ.

Limerick. From thence we went to *Limerick*, and  
 staid there three Meetings, and so to *Birr*,  
 where several Friends from our Meeting met  
 us, and we had a weighty Meeting there. I  
 went Home to my House in Company of  
 Friends on the twenty fifth Day of the twelfth  
 Month, 1695. In this Visit we found a godly  
 Friends zealous for zealous Concern upon several Friends for pro-  
 Friends zealous for  
 zealous Concern upon several Friends for pro-  
 moting the close Order of the blessed Truth,  
 and practising thereof to the Honour of God  
 and Good of his People, which we were very  
 glad of, and our Service and Labour of Love  
 was well accepted, in a brotherly Condescen-  
 tion thereto, under a Sense of the Lord's Power  
 and Goodness that was with us, which makes  
 Way through all, and gave us Satisfaction and  
 Comfort in our Journey, blessed be the Lord  
 for ever.

Now our Quarterly Meeting for the Province  
 Quarterly of *Leinster* was at hand, to be held at *Castle-*  
*Meeting* *for Lein-*  
*ster.* *dermot*, thither I went, accompanied with se-  
 veral Friends, and we had good Service, the  
 Lord's Presence being with us, both in our  
 Meetings to worship him, and in Meetings  
 for Church Discipline, in which Friends were  
 closely concerned in the Affairs of Truth, and  
 to promote Gospel-Order in the Churches.  
 This

This Meeting held Part of three Days, when 1675,  
the Service of it was over, I came Home in ~~the~~  
Company of many Friends. The next Morn-  
ing I rode to *Maryborough* to speak with the  
Lord Chief Justice *Pyne*, about some Horses  
taken from some of our Friends.

Soon after this was our Monthly Meeting at *Mountmelick*; which I attended, and when the <sup>Monthly</sup>  
Service of it was over, I went to my Son-in-<sup>Meeting</sup>  
<sup>at Mount-</sup><sup>melick.</sup>  
*Law William Fayle's*, and visited some there-  
about, and from thence to a Meeting at *Eden-  
derry*, then to *Isaac Fuller's*, and so to *John  
Clibborn's*, visiting many Friends' Families up  
and down in that Quarter, giving Advice and  
Admonition as Occasion required; also staid  
their first Day Meeting at the Moat; and be-  
ing there pressed in Spirit under a Sense of  
some Miscarriage, I cleared my Conscience  
thereof in the Testimony of Jesus. The next  
Morning, being second Day of the Week, I  
rode to my own House.

Soon after was our Province Meeting for <sup>Province</sup>  
*Leinster* at *Castledermot*, which held most of <sup>Meeting</sup>  
<sup>at Cast e-  
dermot</sup>  
three Days for the Worship of God, and or-  
dering Church Affairs. I was there with the  
Elders and Brethren, and the Lord's Power  
and Presence mightily appeared with and  
among us, to give us Wisdom and Understand-  
ing; also a close Concern came upon us, to  
search narrowly into Matters relating to Friends,

*The Danger of Riches*

1695. and in particular, to keep out a covetous Spirit after the Riches and great Things of this World, from among our Society, as knowing that it surfeits and corrupts the Mind and darkens the Understanding of People where it prevails. And through the Lord's Mercy and Goodness there appeared a Concurrence with the Concern in most of Friends. When the Service of that Meeting was over, we parted in much Satisfaction and Comfort of Spirit: So I returned in the Company of many Friends, and came to my own House. Our Monthly Meeting being the Week following, which I also attended.

---

## S E C T. XVI.

*In 1696, W. E. writes to Friends at London, being unable to go thither; visits Ulster Province, and deliberates about Marrying again: Also hath hard Exercise by a selfish worldly Spirit, the Danger whereof he lively describes by an apt Parable.*

*1696.  
National  
Half-  
Years  
Meeting  
at Dublin.*

**A**BOUT three Weeks after was our National Half-Years Meeting at Dublin, which began the eighth Day of the third Month, 1696, and continued about four Days for the Worship of God and Church Affairs; many

many good and needful Things were there discussed of, and assented to in Peace and Unity, the Lord's blessed Power and Presence being with us to our great Comfort, making hard Things easy.

At this Meeting I received Letters from divers Brethren in *England*, earnestly desiring, that I would be at *London* the next Yearly-Meeting; for that the Public Service of Truth required it: But I was not able to answer their Desire, because of Weakness. So I wrote, and sent a Letter with *George Rooke* and *Nicholas Gribble*, who intended to go over to that Meeting. When the Service of this our Meeting was over, I came Home, accompanied with many Friends, but was weak of Body. The first Day following was our Monthly Meeting, and the next first Day after was our Province Quarterly Meeting, both at *Mountmelick*, to which many came from several Parts, and heavenly good Meetings we had, both for the Worship of God, and Managing of Church-Affairs, the Lord assisting and enduing us with Wisdom, the Testimony of Truth was over all, I had Ability given me from the Lord to answer what he required of me, before which my natural Strength was faint and weak.

Then I continued about Home for a while, keeping to our usual Meetings, and when I grew well and able to travel, I went to *Munster Province Meeting at Clonmel.*

1696. After Province Meeting, accompanied with Friends; this Meeting was at *Clonmel*, in the fifth Month, 1696, and held two Days for the Worship of God, and Managing Affairs of the Church, and there were many Friends from several Parts. In this Journey I had several Meetings, as at *Mountrath*, *Knockbally-magher*, *Waterford*, *Wexford*, and the Monthly Meeting at *Ballinaberny*, which was full and large, and the Lord's Power and Presence accompanied, and gave Ability in all Meetings and Services, many Hearts were tendered and comforted.

Province  
Meeting  
at Castle-  
dermot.

I had also a Meeting at *Israel Webster's*, and one at *Shellaly*, then came to *Castledermot* to our Province Meeting, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts, and many Friends in the Ministry both of *England* and this Nation. This Meeting held Part of three Days, for the Worship of God and Church Discipline, and the Lord's Power and glorious Presence were mighty among us, strengthening our Hands in his Work, to our great Comfort and Satisfaction, both immediately and through his Servants. When the Meeting was over, we parted in the Love of God, the Testimony of Truth being in Dominion. So I returned to my House in the Company of Friends, on the seventeenth Day of the sixth Month, 1696.

Soon

Soon after which I took a Journey into the 1696.  
 Province of *Ulster* to visit Friends, accompanied with *Joshua Northall*, and some others: We went to *Dublin*, and staid there two Meetings upon the first Day, from thence *Roger Roberts* and *Thomas Ashton* accompanied us into the North; we had a Meeting at *Drogheda*, and the next Day came to *Ballyhagan*, to the Province Meeting, which held Part of three Days, and a great Assembly of Friends there was, the Lord's Power and Presence being with us to our great Comfort and Confirmation. The Service of this Meeting being over, the two Friends from *Dublin*, aforesaid, returned Home, and I with the rest of my Company went over the River *Band*, and had many heavenly comfortable Meetings at several Places, as at *Lurgan*, *Ballinderry*, *Lisnegarvy*, *Grange*, &c. In our Return we had a precious Meeting with Friends at *Lurgan* before parting, in which we were comforted and refreshed together, to our great Satisfaction.

W. E.  
visits  
Friends in  
*Ulster*  
Province.

River  
Band,  
many  
good  
Meetings  
thereaway

From thence we took our Journey towards *Leinster*, accompanied with some Friends of *Ulster* about forty Miles, and had a Meeting with Friends near *Ballyhayes*; after which the Bally-said Friends, who accompanied us, returned *hayes*. Home. We travelled next Day to *Old-Castle*, Old-Ca- and had a Meeting with Friends there, and <sup>the</sup> the Day following into *Leinster* Province, and were at Friends' Meeting at *Edenderry* the next *Eden-* Day, *derry*.

1696. Day, and on the Day following at *Ballycane*  
 Ballycane,  
 &c. Meeting near *Gesbel*, so returned Home. I  
 had good Service for the Lord, his Truth and  
 People, in this Journey through his Assistance,  
 who gave me Strength and Ability every Way ;  
 blessed be his Name for ever !

Mount-  
rath.

Quarterly  
Meeting  
at Castle-  
dermot.

Half-Year  
Meeting  
at Dublin.

On the first Day following I went to visit Friends in their Meeting at *Mountrath*, and returning Home, abode thereaway for some Time, frequenting our own Meetings, both Weekly and Monthly, as they came in Course ; so went to our Quarterly Meeting at *Castledermot*, which held two Days, and the Lord's comfortable Presence being with us, in a Sense whereof the Affairs of Truth were managed in Peace and Concord. From thence I went to *Dublin* in the Company of several Friends, to our National Half-Year's Meeting, which begun the eighth Day of the ninth Month, 1696, and held by Adjournment four Days ; the Lord's glorious Presence greatly appeared both in Meetings for the Worship of him, and those for managing Church-Affairs, which were gone through in Peace and Unity, to our great Satisfaction and Comfort.

After the Service of the Meeting was over, I took my Leave of Friends and Brethren in the Overflowings of the Love of God ; so parted and went homeward, accompanied with several Friends. Now deep of Winter coming on, and being unable to travel and labour in

in Truth's Service, as formerly I had done, I 1696.  
staid for some Time about Home, attending ~~the~~  
Meetings as they fell in Course, both six  
Weeks, Monthly, and Weekly, for the Wor-  
ship of God, and Services relating to Truth,  
&c. So the Lord's Work went on and Truth  
prevailed; which is Cause of great Gladness of  
Heart.

About this Time it came into my Mind to W. E.  
marry, yet I was not hasty to proceed; but thinks to  
many weighty Things relating to that Affair <sup>marry</sup>  
came under my Consideration, and though it  
would often present in my Understanding, yet  
I sought the Lord's Counsel, and quietly waited  
to know his Mind therein, until I had his  
gracious Answer, (in the clear Openings of his  
Light shining in my Heart) then finding my  
Way clear I acquainted the Person towards  
whom my Mind was drawn in that Respect,  
*viz. Mary, the Widow of Joshua Strangman,*  
about the Age of forty nine Years, whom I  
had Ground to believe would be a Comfort to  
me, and helpful in my Family, being a Wo-  
man of a good Understanding, and one who  
feared the Lord.

After some Time of Consideration, she con-  
sented thereto, provided that our Children and  
Friends were satisfied therewith: I also ac-  
quainted her, *That if the Lord gave me Health*  
*and Ability, I must first go for England, to per-*  
*form some Service for the Lord there, which had*  
*been*

1696. been before me for some Time; which she was  
 well satisfied with, being willing to stay the Lord's Time; then I abode some Weeks at Home, being unwell, through Surfeit of Colds in my Travels; but our Quarterly Meeting for Leinster Province being at Castledermot, where Elders and Friends in the Ministry used to meet, and to make Enquiry, *Whether those of our Society walked answerable to their Holy Profession, in blameless Lives and Conversations, &c.* In which Service the Lord's Power and divine Presence had often been plentifully manifested among us.

Leinster  
Province  
Meeting  
at Castle-  
dermot.

I had a great Desire to go to this Meeting, though unwel in Body; so in Faith of the Lord's Ability I set forward, and rode to Athy (fourteen Miles) in some Pain, and the next Morning got to Castledermot, to the Meeting of Elders and Brethren in the Ministry, where an Account was given from each Meeting in our Province of the State of Things among Friends. My Spirit was under a great Exercise for Truth's Testimony, and the Labours of concerned Elders that were like to come under a worldly selfish Spirit, wherfore I, with some Elders and Brethren, laboured hard against it, and the Meeting was adjourned until the next Day.

The  
Meeting  
for Disci-  
pline diffi-  
cult.

I spent that Night in some Trouble of Mind for the Testimony of Truth, and besought the Lord for his Assistance, the next Morning early

## WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

early we met again, and the Lord's Power broke through all Opposition, his Testimony came over all, and Things returned into their right Channel to our great Comfort. Here, according to Order established among us, I acquainted the Elders with my Purpose of going for *Wales* and *England*, (towards the Spring) to perform some Service in Truth's Testimony, that was before me, and they seemed to be well satisfied therewith.

Then Things being concluded among the Elders, we all went into the public Meeting for the Worship of God, where in the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus I bore a Testimony, and by a Parable warned Friends of the *Mystery of Satan, in his working with Man,* shewing why Man is unfruitful in Divine Things. *by drawing his Mind into the Things of this World, comparing it to the Root of a Tree, that shoots downward too deep into the Ground, from the very Heart of the Tree, and causes the Growth of much Wood and high Branches, but brings forth little or no Fruit.* From which was opened, in the Doctrine of the Kingdom, the Danger of Riches, and great Concerns of the Things of this World. Friends Understandings were opened, the Witness of God reached, and many tendered in their Spirits. This Meeting held by Adjournment three Days, in which the Lord renewed my Strength, and I was glad that I was there for the Service sake. When it was over, I returned

1696. Home. This was in the End of the eleventh  
 Month, 1696.

---

## S E C T. XVII.

*In 1697, he goes over to the Yearly-Meetings at London, Wales, Bristol and Colchester, visits several Meetings through England and Wales for about seven Months; then after his Return he solemnizes his Marriage with M. Strangman in Mountmelick.*

1697.  
A Meeting at the Moat.

Monthly-  
Meeting  
at Mount-  
melick.

**S**OON after this I went to the Moat, and was at their Meeting on first Day, and staid until third Day, there being a Marriage, and many People at it, both Friends and others, where I had good Service for Truth; and the next Day went Home, and on the first Day following was at our Monthly-Meeting in Mountmelick, where I acquainted Friends in the Men's Meeting of my Intention of going for England shortly in Truth's Service; and desired their Certificate according to the Order established among us, which accordingly was given.

Leinster  
Province  
Meeting  
at Mount-  
melick.

Our Province Meeting for Leinster was also at Mountmelick, the fourteenth Day of the first Month, 1697, and lasted two Days in the Worship

Worship of God and Church Affairs, being a 1697. powerful and consolating Meeting, many ~  
 Friends were there from several Quarters, and we took Leave one of another in the sweet tender Love of God. On the sixteenth Day of the said Month, I took Leave of my Family, (who were sorrowful to part with me) and came to *Dublin* the eighteenth Day of the same, there I staid three Meetings in *Dublin*, the <sup>Three</sup> last was a mighty powerful Meeting, and <sup>Meetings</sup> Things declared and opened in the Power of <sup>at Dublin.</sup> God, not to be forgotten.

After the said Meeting, that Evening being the three and twentieth Day of the first Month aforesaid, I went on Board the *Mary Yatch* bound for *Holyhead* in *Wales*, many Friends went to the Water-side with me, where we took Leave one of another in the tender Love of God; but three Friends were willing to bear me Company in the Lord's Service, viz. *Roger Roberts*, *George Rooke*, and *John Barcroft*: That Night we lay at Anchor in *Dublin* Harbour, the next Morning set Sail and landed at *Holyhead* about Noon the Day following, being the twenty fifth of the Month aforesaid. W. E. lands at Holyhead

The next Day we took our Journey, and that Night lodged at *Bangor*; we hired a Guide over the Mountains, and came to *Clanrouft* about the middle of the next Day, being the seventh Day of the Week, and twenty seventh

1697. of the Month, where we met with a Youth, a  
 ~~~~~ Shopkeeper, a Friend's Son, *Joseph Ellis*, who  
 much desired we would have a Meeting there,
 it being a Place where no Meeting of Friends
 was settled; so finding Freedom and Willing-
 ness thereunto, we got a Meeting at the Inn
 where we lodged: And although the Parish-
 Priest endeavoured all he could to hinder it,
 yet many People came into and about the House
 within Hearing, and the Doctrine of the King-
 dom of Christ was preached in the Demonstra-
 tion of the Spirit and Power of God; So the
 Lord's Power and Authority went over them,
 and kept them quiet; some were reached with
 the Testimony of Truth.

After the Meeting was over, it being first
 Day of the Week, *David Jones*, a Friend,
 came there to meet us, we went that Night
 W. E. &c. Home with him (about eleven Miles) and
 rested the next Day, where we had a Meeting
 on the Day following, and were refreshed in
 the Lord, and one in another; then we went
 to a Meeting near *Dolgelly*, at the House of
 Do'gelly. *Lewis Owen's*, and from thence to *Dolobran*,
 to *Charles Lloyd's* House, and had two Meet-
 ings there. From thence to *Llanydlos* in the
 Company of several Friends of those Parts, to
 the Yearly-Meeting for *Wales*, which held
 two Days for the Worship of God and Church-
 Affairs. I had good Service for the Lord and
 the Good of his People, the Lord's mighty
 Power broke forth among us, which brought
 many

David
Jones
meets
W. E. &c.

Dolgelly.
Dolobran.

Yearly-
Meeting
of Wales
at Llanyd-
los.

many under his heavenly Testimony ; so that 1697. many bore Witness to the Truth, of what was offered in the Word of Life relating to Church-Government among Friends.

When the Service of the Meeting was over, George Rooke went into South-Wales in Company with Friends to Haverford-West, and I, with Roger Roberts and John Barcroft, came to Roger Hugh's House twelve Miles, and the next Day had a Meeting there. I was very unwell in Body, having got Cold, which much disabled me ; yet I travelled to Lember, there on the first Day of the Week we had a large Meeting in Friends' Meeting-House, where Things relating to the Kingdom of Christ were opened in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God ; many being reached, confessed to the Truth of what was spoken. After the Meeting was over, I was very unwell with Pain and Weakness in Body, which seized closely on me, and caused me to lie down ; then a Doctor in that Town, who had been at the aforesaid Meeting, and in whom the Witness of God was reached, that witnessed to the Truth of what was spoken, hearing of my lying weak, offered freely to serve me Day or Night, according to the utmost of his Skill, to recover my Health and Strength, and was very careful of me, in applying Things that were beneficial.

Haver-
ford-West
in South
Wales.

A Meet-
ing at
Roger
Hugh's.

A large
Meeting
at Lem-
ber.

A Doctor
being
reached
with
Truth is
very kind
to W. E.

I staid

1697. I staid there two Weeks at Timothy Townson's House, Roger Roberts also staid with me, and was very helpful, John Barcroft being gone to Warwickshire. Now in that two Weeks' Time of Weakness, I had three Meetings with Friends in the House where I lodged, not being able to go to the Meeting-House, and I laid before them their Shortness in managing the Lord's Business in Men and Women's Meetings, by Reason whereof the Authority of their Meeting was much lessened, and the Service of Truth not answered.

R.R. help-
ful to
W. E.

Three
Meetings
in the
House of
Timothy
Townson.

Rofs.

A large
Meeting
at Gloucester.

Now John Barcroft being returned to us, and I being much recovered from Pain, (though weak) was willing to go on my Journey, so with my two Companions and Timothy Townson I rode to Ross the twenty sixth Day of the second Month, 1697, being weak and full of Pain; yet travelled the next Day with my said Companions to Gloucester, and at the Request of Friends there, staid a Meeting, which was appointed the next Day, and was large; I was strengthened to answer the Service in the Meeting, and the Lord's Power was graciously manifested, which healed me: After the Meeting was over, I sent for several Friends of that Meeting to my Lodging, and discoursed them about Things that were amiss among them, relating to Truth's Affairs.

The

The next Day we rode to *Nailsworth* ten Miles, where was a Meeting and a Marriage; I had good Service for the Lord. The next Day we rode to *Bristol* to the Yearly-Meeting for eight Counties, which held four Days, many Elders and Brethren being there, and the heavenly glorious Power of the Lord accompanied the Service. I had several Opportunities to speak to Ministers, Elders and others in their several Stations and Services in the Church of Christ; and the Lord's eminent glorious Power went over all, whereby many Hearts were made glad, and thankful to the Lord for that Visit and Service. So in the Sweetness of the Love of God, and bright glorious Shining of his Power, I took my Leave of Friends, and, with my three Companions from *Ireland*, went to *Melsham*, *William Penn* and several others set us on our Way some Miles; we had a Meeting at *Melsham* on a first Day, to which many came from several Places, and the heavenly Doctrine of Truth was preached to them, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of Christ. The next Day we went to *Chippenham*, and had two Meetings there, and good Service for the Lord and his Truth. From thence to *Calm*, and had a Meeting there, to which came several Separates, and the Lord's Power in his Testimony went over all.

After the Meeting was over we rode to *Marlborough*, and the next Morning Friends coming

A Meet-
ing and a
Marriage
at Nailf-
worth.

The Year-
ly-Meet-
ing at
Bristol.

A good
Meeting
at Mel-
fham.

Two
Meetings
at Chip-
penham.

One at
Calm.

A Meet-
ing at
Marlbo-
rough.

1697. coming together, sat down to wait on the Lord, and were comforted one in another, then parted in the Love of God and Sense of his Goodness. Newbury. After which we rode that Day to *Newbury*, from thence to *Ore*, where we had a Meeting next Day, and the Lord's glorious Power was with us; many heavenly divine Things were opened, in the Doctrine of the Kingdom of Christ.

Reading. From thence we went to *Reading*, and on the Day following had two Meetings there, being first Day of the Week; several of the Separates came to it, and the Testimony of Truth, in the Authority of the Lord's blessed Power, went over all. The next Day we came to *High-Wickham*, and had a Meeting there on the Day following; after which that Night we went to *Thomas Ellwood's* House, and on the next Day had a comfortable Meeting in their Meeting-House at *Jordan*, and were refreshed in the Lord.

High-Wickham

Jordan.

Yearly-Meeting at London.

We lodged that Night at *Richard Baker's*, who accompanied us the next Day to the Yearly-Meeting at *London*, being the twentieth Day of the third Month, 1697, where I and my three Companions aforesaid, tarried about ten Days in the Service of Truth, and were at many heavenly Meetings, both for the Worship of God and Men's Meetings for managing Truth's Affairs, relating to Church-Government: I had great Service on several Accounts in

in that City, and the Lord's Power went over 1697. all. When the Service was over I parted with ~~the~~ Elders and Brethren in the tender Love of God, and took my Journey towards Colchester, accompanied with *George Rooke*, and *Samuel Waldenfield*, several Friends of London accompanying us our first Day's Journey, (*Roger Roberts* and *John Barcroft* left us at *London*, and went towards *Ireland*) we had several serviceable powerful Meetings in our Journey to *Colchester*, and were there at the Yearly Meeting, which lasted part of three Days, and a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts. I had good Service for the Lord and his blessed Truth in divers Respects, and in the heavenly Authority of the Lord's Power, his Testimony went over all, both in Doctrine and Discipline, to the Comfort and Satisfaction of Elders and Friends.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, I travelled towards *Norwich* accompanied with *George Rooke* and *Samuel Waldenfield* aforesaid, and had several precious serviceable Meetings by the Way; we were at *Norwich* on a first Day, at two Meetings, and the second Day being their Monthly Men and Women's Meeting for Truth's Business: I had much Service, and good Opportunity to speak to several necessary Things relating to Church-Government. The next Day we came to another Meeting eight Miles from thence, accompanied with several Friends from *Norwich*, and had another

1697. ther Meeting the next Day but one, about twenty seven Miles distant ; after which Meeting *Samuel Waldenfield* left us, and went to *Edmundsbury* to a Meeting there.

A great
Meeting
at St. Ives

Ramsey.
Ireby.

A Meet-
ing and a
Marriage
at Not-
tingham.

Mansfield.

I went to (a Place called) *St. Ives*, accompanied with *George Rooke*, where we had a great Meeting, and good Service for the Lord to the Comfort of Friends. After the Meeting was over, we took our Leave of Friends, parting in the tender Love of God, and that Night came to *Ramsey*, and the next Day to *Ireby*, about forty Miles ; and the next Morning were at the Meeting in *Nottingham*, where was a Marriage, and a great Rumour being spread before-hand, there gathered a great Concourse of People, and some of them were restless by reason of the Throng. After the Meeting we rode to *Mansfield* and staid a Meeting there.

Tupton.

An Even-
ing Meet-
ing at
Stockport

On the Day following *John Gratton* and several Friends came thither, he went with us to *Thomas Brockshaw's*, and the next Morning he and *George Rooke* went to a Meeting eight Miles off, after which *George Rooke* came to me again, and on first Day we had a heavenly powerful Meeting at *Tupton*, then we went to *John Gratton's* House, accompanied with several Friends, and the next Day accompanied by *John Gratton* about ten Miles, we rode to *Stockport* in *Cheshire*, where we had a Meeting that Evening, and on the Day following Benjamin

Benjamin Bangs came with us to *William 1697. Barns's House at Sankey in Lancashire*, and we went the same Day to *Liverpool*, being the Liverpool last Day of the fourth Month, 1697.

There we abode some Days at *Robert Haydock's*, and had a Meeting, to which Friends came out of the Country. From thence we travelled to *Chester*, and had a Meeting there ^{Chester.} on the first Day, many Friends of the Country came to it. Here I parted with *George Rooke*, having a Concern on my Mind to visit some Meetings in several Counties, so that Night I went to *John Merrick's* in *Cheshire*, where ^{John Mer-} Friends who lived several Miles distant came ^{rick in} Cheshire. to see me. I was at a Meeting at *Middlewich* ^{Middle-} the next Day, and on the Day following had one at *Franley*, the Lord's Power enabled me ^{Franley.} to perform his Service in his heavenly Testimony, which was acceptable to Friends on several Accounts, who were glad and well refreshed.

The next Day I went to *Penketh* in *Lancashire*, ^{Penketh.} and was at a Meeting there on a first Day, which was large and full, many Friends came to it from *Cheshire*, and other Places: I was also at their Monthly Men and Women's Meetings for Truth's Affairs, where the Lord's Power did mightily appear, and I had good Service in divers Respects; then travelling towards *Yorkshire*, I came to *John Aridge's*, and had a Meeting near *Calm*, which was full ^{Calm.}

1697. and large, and another four Miles from thence; So went to *Ireton*, and had a Meeting there on a first Day, which was very large, many Friends came far to it, the Lord's Power was greatly manifested therein, and the Mysteries of God's Kingdom wonderfully opened, to the Comfort and Satisfaction of that great Congregation.

Steeton. From thence I went to *Steeton*, and had a Meeting there; from thence to *Bradford*,

Erford. and had a Meeting two Miles off from thence; so to *Burton*, and had a Meeting at *Michael Miller's* House on a first Day; from thence

Furton. to *Pomfret*, and had a Meeting there; from thence to *Selby*, and had a Meeting; and the

Tuckwith. next Day to their Monthly Meeting at *Tuckwith*; and from thence to *York*, and had two Meetings there on a first Day, the Lord's heavenly Power accompanied us to our great

York. Comfort and Satisfaction. From *York* I went towards *Burlington*, having sent Word before,

Burling-ton. to have a Meeting there the next Day; and from thence to *Scarborough*, and had a Meet-

Scarbo-rough. ing there, Friends were tender and well refreshed.

Whitby. Then I went to *Whitby* and had a Meeting; and from thence to *Gisborough*; where *Joseph Inman*, a Friend from *Ireland*, who had come over to visit his Relations, met me, and accompani-
ed me until I returned again to *Ireland*:

At *Gisborough* I had a Meeting on a first Day, to

to which came many Friends from several Places, and the Lord's Power mightily appeared among us; many precious Things were opened, and close Gospel Order recommended, which was very needful there, and in many Places, wherefore it lay upon me to stir up Friends to their Duty in Gospel Discipline. Then I went into Bishoprick to Stockton, and a living powerful Meeting we had there; and from thence into Darlington, and so to Raby, and had a Meeting there; and from thence over Stainmoor to Sedgberg, and had a Meeting at Friends' Meeting-House on a first Day, which was large and very full, many Friends coming farthereto, we were well refreshed and comforted in the Lord. So we parted in the Love of God, and sweet Peace and Unity one with another.

From thence I went to Kendal, and had a Meeting there; from thence to Cumberland, and was at a Meeting at Pardsey-cragg; so to that County Monthly Men's Meeting for Church Affairs; and from thence to the Border-Meeting on a first Day; and the next Day, being the thirtieth of the sixth Month, we took our Journey into Scotland, and got that Night to Dumfrieze, being twenty four Miles; and the next Day to Moneygoff about forty Miles; and so to Port-Patrick, where I sent Dumbuck my Horse with John Rutledge and Henry Iveson, two Friends that came from Cumberland to accompany us to this Port.

Next Patrick.

1697. Next Day we took Boat, and on the Day following landed at *Dunnaghadee* in *Ireland*, being the third Day of the seventh Month, 1697, there I hired a Horse, and rode to *Lisnegarvy* twenty Miles; and from thence to *Richard Boyes's*, and had a Meeting there on a first Day; so to *Lurgan*, and had a Meeting there; and from thence to *Ballyhagan*, and was at the Province Meeting, which held part of two Days, for the Worship of God and Affairs of the Church. Then I went to *Dublin* in Company with several Friends, who had a Service to attend there: The Parliament then sitting, I tarried a Week there, and attended Meetings as they came in Course. Then took my Journey homewards, several Friends accompanying me, and the next Day camé to my House near *Rosfernallis*, being the twenty second Day of the seventh Month, 1697, where I found my Family well, through the Lord's Preservation, who drew me from them in his Service, and enabled me to perform it, for the Good of many, to his Praise and Honour, who is worthy for ever.

Soon after was our Monthly Meeting at *Mountmelick*, where I and *Mary Strangman* presented our Intentions of Marriage to the Men and Women's Meetings, and in the Week following presented it again to the Province Meeting at *Castledermot*, where the Lord was with us. When the Service of that Meeting was

Dunnaghadee in Ireland.

Lisnegarvy.

Lurgan.

Ballyhagan.

The Province Meeting

The Parliament sitting at Dublin.

Rosfernallis.

W. E. and M. S. present their Intentions of Marriage.

was over, which held part of three Days, I 1697.
came to Mountmelick.

Mount-
melick.

Mount-
rath.

Soon after I went to *Mountrath*, and staid two Meetings; but the Parliament being to sit ^{rath.} in *Dublin*, and the Bishops and Priests having prepared two Bills to pass into Acts about their Tithes and Maintenance, which were like to fall heavy on Friends, (if granted.) I rode to *Dublin*, accompanied with *Gershon Boat* and *W. E. James Hutchinson*; and joined with Friends in using our Endeavours with the Members of Parliament, to stop the Priests' Proceeding, and in order thereto we drew up in Writing our Objections, and ordered them to be printed in Readiness to give in to the Parliament, when the Priests' Bills came into the House: We likewise went to one of the Lords Justices, the Lord of *Galway*, and acquainted him how those Bills, if they passed into Acts, would destroy the Fruits of our Labours: Also gave him a Paper, that he might see what the Priests and their Servants had taken from us without those Laws; whereby he might judge, what they would do if those Bills passed into Laws. We did the like to the Chancellor, and several of the Parliament Men, who seemed to be courteous and concerned for us. Having put Things in as good Order as well could be, to answer our Opposers, (the Parliament also adjourning for one Week). I left *Dublin* and came to *Mountmelick*, accompanied with two Friends.

Objections
against an
injurious
Tithe Bill

The Go-
vernment,
&c. kind
to Friends

1697. Soon after was our Half-Year's Meeting in Dublin, and I went thither accompanied with several Friends, where, with other sincere Brethren, we were under an Exercise for the Promotion of Truth, and removing of those Things which hinder the Prosperity thereof. Also a Minute was sent from that Meeting to the several Provinces, advising Friends to watch against such hurtful Things. After the Meeting was over, I went Home to my House, and was very unwell for some Time, partly by Cold, and partly by Occasion of the Exercise I had been under for Truth's Sake; but the Lord's Power carried me over and healed me.

W.E.
unwell for
some
Time.

His Mar-
riage so-
lemnized.

Now Friends having had my Intentions of Marriage with *Mary Strangman* under their Consideration for some Time, in Men and Women's Meetings, and Enquiry being made, and all Things clear; also public Notice given of the Time and Place, upon the first Day of the tenth Month, and fourth of the Week, 1697, before a public Assembly in our usual Meeting-House at *Mountmelick*, we took each other in Marriage: In which weighty Affair the Lord's heavenly Presence accompanied us, to our great Comfort and Confirmation; and many in that Meeting being sensible thereof, were refreshed in their Spirits; also several Testimonies born to the Lord's Goodness, which attended us in that Ordinance, everlasting Praise to his worthy Name for ever. *Amen.*

Now I continued some few Weeks at my own House, keeping to our Meetings as they fell in Course, until our Province Quarterly-Meeting at Castledermot, where I was under some Exercise, but the Lord's Power and heavenly Testimony prevailed, and the Service of Truth went on, so that we had a comfortable heavenly Meeting, and Friends were refreshed in the Lord. When the Service of that Meeting was over, which held part of three Days in the Worship of God and public Service in Truth's Affairs, I went Home, in Company with several Friends, and duly attended the Service of our Meetings, as appointed, and the Lord blessed his Work, and his concerned Servants therein, although a worldly selfish Spirit in some struggled hard, yet the Lord crowned his Testimony with Dominion, his heavenly Power and Presence appeared with us and for us, against that Spirit, which so predominated in some.

Quarterly
Meeting
at Castle-
dermot.

S E C T. XVIII.

In 1698, he visits Friends in the North of Ireland. His wise Counsel in a difficult Strait at the Province Meeting. In 1699, his Visit to Ulster, and some Part of Connaught. At Rapho and Sligo the Priests made some Opposition. He settles a Meeting at H. Hamilton's, and joins with Friends in their Provincial Visit.

1698.

A selfish
Spirit
testified
against.

Province
Meeting
at Castle-
dermot

AT our following National Meeting at Dublin in the third Month, 1698, several Testimonies were born in Public, against that worldly earthly Spirit, by approved Brethren both of *England* and this Nation, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God, which was glorious among us there, as at other Meetings upon Truth's Service. So returning Home after the Service was over, I kept to Meetings about us, and was at our next Province Meeting at *Castledermot*, where the Lord's sweet, comfortable Presence was with us, and Matters relating to Church Order and Discipline were closely proceeded on with Unity and Love, to the great Satisfaction of faithful concerned Friends. When the Service

vice of this Meeting was over, which lasted 1698. part of three Days, I returned Home in the Company of Friends, and kept to Meetings about us, and to the Service of them as usual.

In the sixth Month, 1698, I travelled into W. E. the North, accompanied with some Friends, &c. visits and was at the Province Meeting at *Lurgan*, Friends in which held part of three Days in Truth's Service, and the Lord's Power was mightily manifested among us to our great Comfort; then I with some Friends travelled together, and visited most Meetings in that Part of *Ulster*, then came up the Country to *Dublin*, and had three Meetings there: So to the County of *Wicklow*, at Dublin. accompanied with several Friends from *Dublin*, and had two Meetings in that County, and one in the County of *Wexford*, so came to Leinster Province Meeting at *Castledermot*, which held part of three Days, and a great Appearance of Friends, where the heavenly glorious Presence of the Lord was among us, and Things relating to Church Government closely discoursed of, for the Honour of God, and Good of his People; the World and Things of it in particular were under our Consideration, as they had been often before, viz. *The Riches, Height, Finery and Delight thereof*, which too much prevailed to the Damage of many, and Hinderance of Truth's Prosperity; as also to the Grief and Wounding of the Hearts of true, sincere, self-denying Friends, who loved the Truth more than all.

1698. After much Discourse how to stop the Stream thereof, that it might not prevail over our Society, it appeared difficult to accomplish, and the Way intricate, how to deal with such, to bring them into the Bounds of *Christian* Moderation, to use the Creatures in their proper Places and Services, for which they were created and given of God to Men; and avoid Covetousness. So the Way not opening with Clearness to proceed, I desired Friends to adjourn the Meeting, which was done, and the Friends of the said Meeting met together again, with many ancient concerned Women. I desired *we might be still, and wait on the Lord, that he might open our Hearts, and shew us how to proceed in this weighty Matter.* Accordingly Friends were all still and quiet; and the Lord filled our Hearts with his holy Spirit and ancient Goodness; so that the Meeting was covered with the Glory of the Lord, that shined among us, then a Way opened in his Divine Light, how to proceed in the present Affair, and Things were offered to the Meeting in that Matter, which answered the Witness of God in all their Hearts; so that there was an Agreement to observe the same, and many Testimonies born to Truth's Limits, and against the covetous worldly Spirit. So Friends parted in much Gladness, and with great Satisfaction.

When the Service of the Meeting was over, I went Home the next Day with my Wife, keeping

The Lord
is to be
waited
upon for
Consefel
in weighty
Matters.

keeping to our Meetings as usually, until the 1698.
 ninth Month, and then rode to *Edenderry*, and was at Friends Meeting there, and from thence to *Dublin*, in Company with many Friends going to our Half-Year's Meeting, which held three Days in the Worship of God and Church Affairs; divers Friends were there from several Parts of the Nation, and Things were carried on in Quietness, though there was an opposite Spirit to Truth's Testimony that did appear, yet the Lord's Power, which was with us, was over it, and Friends kept in the Wisdom of God. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I took my Journey homeward in the Company of several Friends.

Now cold Winter Weather being come, and I not able to endure Hardship, to travel in Truth's Service as formerly, being ancient, I kept to Meetings as they fell in Course; our Province Meeting for *Leinster* being at the Moat, I went thither in Company of several Friends, and we had a comfortable Meeting, several Friends in the Ministry from *England* were there, and had a Time to clear themselves in their Service, whereby Friends and others were edified. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I went Home again in the Company of many Friends; and some Time after, finding my Body able to ride short Journies, and having Clearnets in my Spirit, I went to *Birr*, to visit Friends; and had a good fresh Meeting there.

Ninth
Month
Half-
Year's
Meeting
at Dublin

Province
Meeting
for Lein-
ster at the
Moat.

A good
Meeting
at Birr.

The

1699. The Week following I went to the Moat,
 Moat. accompanied with *John Pim* and *Gershon Boat*, and was at their Meeting on first Day, which was full, and the Lord's good Presence with us; Things relating to Truth's Testimony were largely opened in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of Christ, Friends were well refreshed in the Lord, and one in another: So I took Leave of Friends there, and came Home.

Third Month National Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin.

Now not being able to endure Hardship in Travel, I staid about Home, keeping to our usual Meetings, as they fell in Course until the third Month. Then I rode to *Dublin* to our National Half-Year's Meeting, which held part of four Days, and a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts was there, and the heavenly glorious Presence and Power of the Lord Jesus were with us, both in Meetings for Divine Worship, and those for the Service of Truth in Church-Affairs, many Things relating thereto were closely managed in the Wisdom of God, in great Unity, Peace and Concord. When the Service of that Meeting was over, finding my Strength of Body much decayed, I returned Home again in the Company of Friends.

Quarterly Meeting at Castledermot.

The Week following I rode to *Castledermot*, to our Quarterly Meeting for the Province of *Leinster*, which held part of three Days; and the Lord's wonted Goodness was plentifully with

with us to our great Comfort and Satisfaction, 1699.
and Truth's Affairs closely managed in much Unity. We parted in a Sense of the Lord's Goodness, and I returned Home in the Company of Friends, and attended our Meetings as usual, until the sixth Month; then finding my Health and Strength increase, I went a Journey towards the North, and took *New-Garden* New-Garden-
and *Dublin* Meetings in my Way, and the Dublin.
Lord's Power mightily accompanied his Testimony. *George Rooke* went with me from *Dublin*, W. E. and G. R. go into the North together.
Lurgan. Lurgan.

Next Day to the Quarterly Meeting near *Ballinderry*, which continued Part of three Days, for the Worship of God and Church Affairs. When the Service of the Meeting was over, we went to *Lurgan* Meeting, and then to *Ballyhagan* Meeting, and so to the Meeting beyond *Charlemount*, and *Toberhead* Meeting *Ballyha-*
gan. near *Salter's Town*, where many Friends met *Charle-*
mount. us, also many other People came, and a heavenly Meeting it was. Then we went to *Grange*; thence to *Colerain*, and so to *Dun-*
claudy Meeting; in all which Meetings with Friends, the mighty Power of the Lord did accompany us in his Word and Testimony, to the Comfort and Confirmation of faithful Friends, and placing of Judgment on the Unfaithful. Now having so far gone through Friends' Meetings, we entered on the Mountains in the County of *Londonderry*, and had a Meeting

1699. a Meeting at *Dungivin* on a first Day, to which
 Dungivin. came many People, several Persons of Account ;
 and all seemed to be well satisfied with what
 was declared in the Authority of the Lord's
 Spirit and Power, which reached his Witness
 in their Hearts.

Then leaving *Londonderry* about two Miles
 Rapho. on the Right Hand, we came to *Rapho*, in
 the County of *Dunnegal*, the Bishop's Place,
 where we lodged at an Inn, and endeavoured
 to get a Meeting there, but none durst let us
 have a House to meet in, for Fear of the Bi-
 shop, though several would fain have had a
 Meeting to hear us : So the next Morning we
 appointed a Meeting in the Market-Place, to
 begin at the ninth Hour, and went there ac-
 cordingly, where several came ; and while my
 Fellow-Labourer was declaring Truth to the
 People, two Priests came with a Constable, and
 laid Hands on him, saying, *He was the King's*
Prisoner, and must go with him, the Priest
 A Meet-
 ing in the
 Market-
 Place. brawled and raged ; then I stood up by the
 Market-Cross, and desired them *To be civil and*
quiet, and hear what we had to say ; then if any
 Magistrate had any Thing to question us of, we
 A Consta-
 ble appre-
 hends
 G. R. would go to him ; but the Priest raged, and was
 so full of Wrath that he trembled : They would
 know, *What we were ? Whence we came ? and,*
Why we came there ? I asked, *If they were Ma-*
gistrates ? And they said, No. Then I told
 The Priest
 raged a-
 gainst
 Friends. them, *We were the King's Subjects, and Inha-*
biters in the Nation as well as they ; and told
 the

the Priest that trembled; *He was full of Wrath,* 1699.
and not worthy speaking to, unless he would dis-
couse soberly; but for the People's Sake, and for
their Information, who had heard various Re-
ports concerning us and our Principles, I would
give them an Account both what we were, whence
we came, why we came there, and what Faith
and Principles we held: So gave an Account
of Things until I was clear, which the Priests
could not endure, but went away; for the
Authority of Truth was over them. And we
kept the Meeting until we were clear in our
Spirits, and then went to our Lodging; where,
having a large Room, and an Entry adjoin-
ing, I told our Landlady (being a Widow) we
intended to have a Meeting, and she gave
Consent: So we gave Notice to have it at the
fifth Hour that Evening; and a full, power-
ful, heavenly Meeting we had, many People
of Account were there, and the powerful
Testimony of the Word of Life went over
them all.

W. E. in-
forms the
People of
Friends'
Principles;
and of
their Mes-
sage to
them, &c.

Rapho;
a large
Meeting
at the Inn;

The next Day we had a Meeting two Miles from thence, to which several came, and desired to have another Meeting; but we could not stay then, having before appointed a Meeting at Litherkenny, to begin at the first Hour that Afternoon, where some convinced People, scattered in that Country, met us, they having Notice of our Coming; and we had a good open Meeting in the Under-Sheriff's Barn, who kept the chief Inn in that Town: We lodged

A Meet-
ing two
Miles di-
stant.

Two at
Lither-
kenny.

1699. there that Night, the next Morning it was
 with me to have another Meeting, which ac-
 cordingly we had, and it was a comfortable
 confirming Meeting.

We advised those few convinced People in
 that Quarter, to meet together at *Hugh Hamilton's* House, to wait on the Lord ; which they
 assented to. And being clear of our Service in
 those Parts, *William Whiteside*, *Jacob Marshal*
 and *Bartholomew Garnet*, who had been with
 us at divers Meetings, and helpful to us in that
 rough Country, returned Home ; but I with
 my Companions, *George Rooke*, *Abel Strettell*,
Richard Guy and *Henry Ridgway*, took our
 Journey towards *Connaught*, and in a little more
 than two Days' Travel came to *Sligo*, upon a
 seventh Day of the Week. And the High-
 Sheriff of the County, and a Justice of the
 Peace, living in the Town, we acquainted them,
 as also the Provost of the Town, that we in-
 tended to have a Meeting there next Day ; they
 were very civil, and granted us the Market-

A Meet-
ing in the
Market-
House at
Sligo.

A Meet-
ing at
Killoony.

The House to meet in : There was a great Con-
 course of People, and the Things of God's
 Kingdom were largely declared in the Demon-
 stration of the Spirit and Power of Christ.
 The next Day we had a Meeting at *Killoony*,
 six Miles from thence ; but the Priest of the
 Parish was angry, and got a Warrant from a
 Justice of the Peace to break up our Meeting,
 and to set us in the Stocks for an Hour ; the
 Constable came to execute it, but the Lord's
 Power

Power prevented them, and therein we kept 1699.
our Meeting, though the Priest was in the next Room; and after the Meeting he was moderate.

The Priest afterwards moderated.

Then we went back to *Sligo*, having appointed another Meeting there, to be on the Day following, a Merchant in the Town having a large empty House, was so kind and friendly as to let us meet therein; where we had an heavenly glorious Meeting, for Christ's Testimony sunk into many of their Spirits. There were several eminent People at it, one Justice of the Peace, and two Justices' Wives; some came to us after the Meeting, and expressed their Satisfaction. When the Meeting was over, we rode to *Killoony*, and lodged there that Night, the next Day being very stormy we came to *Carrickdrumroosk*, and at our Inn where we lodged, there being a good convenient Room for a Meeting, I asked the Woman of the House, *If we might have a Meeting there that Evening?* She gave Liberty, and Notice was given for a Meeting to begin at the fifth Hour, many came to it, and it was a powerful opening Meeting, the People seemed to be well satisfied, and worthy of the Opportunity.

The next Day we travelled hard to get to *Langford* in Time, to get a Meeting there; but we found the People's Hearts shut up, therefore had not one; but we lodged there that

A power-
ful Meet-
ing at
Killoony.

1699.
 Province
 Meeting
 at the
 Moat.

Night, and then came to the Moat to our Province Meeting, being the twenty third Day of the seventh Month, 1699, where we met with many Friends, Brethren and Elders, they being upon the Service of visiting Friends in the Province, and I being one appointed by the Meeting to join in that Service; we concluded to meet in *Dublin*, the tenth Day of the following eighth Month. So I returned Home with Friends, having had my Health and Strength very well, to perform my Service for the Lord in the foregoing Journey; and the Lord's blessed Power was mighty with us, that went over all, everlasting Praise to his great and glorious Name. *Amen.*

W. E.
 went to
 Dublin, in
 order to
 proceed
 on a reli-
 gious Vi-
 sit of
 Friends.

Then according to Agreement I went to *Dublin*, to join visiting Friends in that Service: As I went, my Horse threw me, and I was sorely bruised, but *John Pim* and my Son-in-Law *William Fayle* being with me, helped me up, and staid me with their Hands, until I recovered Strength to sit on Horseback. I rode in great Pain to *Dublin*, yet joined there with the rest of Friends appointed for the Service aforesaid, where we made full Enquiry of Men and Women Friends, and such in general as frequented our religious Meetings, *How they walked in the Truth in their Places and Stations, according to Gospel Order, that their Lights might shine before Men in a good and righteous Conversation, to the Glory of God, who had called and gathered us to be a People.*

We

We had several Meetings on the like Account 1699.
in that City, and spent three Days in such Service to good Purpose, the Lord's Power and heavenly Presence being with us, which crown'd our Labours, and made them acceptable.

Several Meetings in Dublin. on that Account.

And when clear, we went from thence in Peace and Comfort of the Lord's good Spirit, and that Day came to *Wicklow* twenty four Miles; but I rode in great Pain of the Hurt I got by the Fall off my Horse, yet the Lord's Goodness helped me through. We had three Meetings with Friends in that County, upon the like Enquiry as at *Dublin*. Then we went to the County of *Wexford*, and had two Meetings with Friends there on the like Account: Then to the County of *Catherlough*, and had two Meetings with Friends upon the same Occasion; in all which Meetings we had good Satisfaction in our Labours of Love for the Honour of God, and Good of one another. Now our Service being over in this Visit, we returned Home, and the Week following the Quarterly Province Meeting for *Leinster* being appointed at *Catherlough*; I rode thither, where was a very great Appearance of Friends from several Parts, and a great Concourse of other People; the Meeting held part of three Days for the Worship of God and Church-Affairs; it was a powerful heavenly Meeting, the Lord's Power was over all, and his Witness was reached in

Wicklow. Wexford. Cather-
lough. Quarterly Province Meeting at Cather-
lough.

1699. in many Hearts, to their great Satisfaction and
~~~~~ Comfort.

Mount-  
rath.  
Burial of  
Elizabeth  
Smith  
near E-  
denderry.  
A Meet-  
ing there.  
Ballyno-  
lert.  
Mount-  
melick.  
Several  
Meetings  
at the  
Moat.

Here we made our Return to the Men's-Meeting of our Service in the Visit before-mentioned, which seemed to be satisfactory. After this Meeting ended I returned Home, and kept to our usual Meetings; also visited Friends at *Mountrath*, and went to the Burial of *Elizabeth Smith* near *Edenderry*, having good Service at the Grave-Yard in the Testimony of Truth, many Friends and others being there: After which I tarried the Meeting of Friends at *Edenderry*, and then came to *Ballynolert*, and staid one Meeting there; so came with *Robert Hoope* and *John Barcroft* to our Meeting at *Mountmelick*, and some Time after went to the Moat, where we had several Meetings, and the Lord's Power and Goodness was with us, in which we were well refreshed together. After which I returned Home, and kept to our Meetings as they came in Course, until the latter End of the second Month,  
1700.

1700.

## S E C T. XIX.

In 1700, he visits Munster, where he was much afflicted in Body. After his Recovery and Return, he, G. R. and J. F. went towards Connaught. At Ayres-Court all three were put in the Stocks. At Abby-Boyl they had a good Meeting in the Streets, &c. They writ to the Bishop of Clougher, and return through several Meetings in Ulster and Leinster.

**A**T which Time, I went towards Munster to visit Friends, and was at a Meeting at Mountrath, and one at Knockballymagher, and so went to Limerick, accompanied with Friends, and staid there three Meetings; we were well refreshed in the Lord: And then rode to Charlevil, and staid one Meeting, from thence to Cork, and were there with Friends at several Meetings, it being the Time of their Provincial-Meeting, the Lord's heavenly Presence was with us. Here I was taken with a great Pain in my right Side, yet the Lord's Power enabled me to answer the Service of that Meeting; when it was over we parted in the Mount-  
rath,  
Knock-  
ballymag-  
her.  
Limerick.  
Charlevil.  
Cork.

1700. the sweet Love of God, and Comfort of his  
 ~~~ holy Spirit.

Cloug-
heen. I rode in much Pain that Day (accompanied with several Friends) to *Clougeen* twenty two Miles, where I tarried that Night, and *John Pim* with me; the next Morning we got to *John Fennell's*, and had a Meeting with Friends to worship God, whose Goodness was with us. The next Day, being accompanied with several Friends, I rode to *Thurles*, about fourteen Miles in great Pain, my Distemper increasing. And on the Day following with much Difficulty got to *James Hutchinson's*, not being able to go any further; there I lay under great Affliction, which increased with a violent Pain, and grievous Soreness over my Body, yet nothing to be seen outwardly.

A Meet-
ing at
John Fen-
nell's.
Thurles.
W. E.
much af-
flicted
with bo-
dily Pain.

Thomas Pierce, of *Limerick*, came with me from *Cork*, on purpose to help me, and administered what he thought was proper for my Distemper, to give me Ease: My Wife came and staid with me, also some of my Children, and several Friends came to see me. In about the Space of seventeen Days, finding some Ease, I was desirous to go Home if possible, and, through the Lord's Mercy, rode thither in two Days, being fourteen Miles. Now, the National Half-Year's Meeting being at hand, (but about a Week to it) and I, having some Service before me at that Meeting, was desirous to be there to perform it, although the

Being ea-
lier returns
Home.

the Distemper and Soreness remained much 1700. upon me; yet I was willing to trust the Lord, who had often helped me through great Weakness, to perform many weighty Services for his Honour, the Promotion of his Truth and Good of his People.

So I took my Journey to *Dublin*, in Company of several Friends, and in two Days got thither, being thirty four Miles, where the Lord by his Power strengthened and enabled me, to perform my Service in the Meeting at that Season; there was a very great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and we had divers good Opportunities, the Lord's Power through his Spirit opened deep Mysteries to us, both in Doctrine and Discipline, to our great Benefit and Comfort. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I took Horse at *Roger Roberts's*, thither many Friends and Brethren came, where we parted after Supplication to the Lord, whose Love and Life flowed in us: In two Days Time I came Home to my House, the Lord's Name be praised for evermore.

Soon after goes to the Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin.

Now, finding my Body unable to endure long Journies, I kept to the Service of Meetings near Home, as they fell in Course; and about the Beginning of the sixth Month, 1700, I went with *George Rooke* to a Meeting at Ayres-Court in Connaught, where few or none had been before, and another at Ballyboy, Ballyboy. W. E. and G. R. had a Meeting at Ayres-Court, in Connaught.

1700. where many People came, and heavenly Things
 were largely opened in the Testimony of Truth, which reached God's Witness in the Hearers, who signified their Satisfaction with what was declared, in the Demonstration of the Lord's Spirit and Power. We likewise had a sweet comfortable Meeting with Friends at Birr, and so returned Home.

Now, finding my Body of Ability to travel, I found some Openness in my Heart to go in Truth's Service again into Connaught, and some other Places, that wanted visiting with faithful Labourers. So on the sixteenth Day of the sixth Month, 1700, I took my Journey, accompanied with George Rooke and several other Ballyboy. Friends, and we had a Meeting at Ballyboy, and another at John Ashton's House, where none had been before, many Professors came to that Meeting, and seemed to be well satisfied with what they heard.

Then we went to Ayres-Court in Connaught, where several Friends came, and being set down to wait upon the Lord, in a Barn that we had obtained to meet in, that Day, Col. Ayres, who was Owner of that Place, came with a Lawyer and some others, together with a Constable and Wardens, who in a violent Manner pushed and haled us out of our peaceable Meeting, and drove us into the Street, then commanded the Constable to put me in the Stocks, and he did so; which was a Grief

to the People, some of them wept, to see an 1700.
 ancient Man set in the Stocks for Worshipping ^{W. E.}
 God, having never seen the like before : Then ^{G. R. and}
 many People being gathered about the Stocks, ^{J. F. put}
 with several Friends, *George Rooke* spoke a few ^{in the}
 Words by way of Exhortation ; wherefore ^{Stocks at}
 Col. *Ayres* commanded the Constable to set ^{Ayres-}
 him in the Stocks, which he readily did ; afterwards ^{Court.}
Jacob Fuller for the like was also set in
 the Stocks with us, where we sat together in
 sweet Peace and Comfort of the Lord's holy
 Spirit.

After some Time of sitting there, the People
 being troubled for us, the Constable opened the Stocks, and bade me *Take out my Leg*, I told
 him, *I did not put it in*; so he held the Stocks
 open with one Hand, and took my Leg out ^{After-}
 with the other; My Companions were also set ^{wards set}
 at Liberty, and the Lord's mighty Power was ^{at Liberty}
 with us, which sprung in my Heart as a Foun- ^{and had a}
 tain, wherein I published *The mighty Day of* ^{good}
the Lord, warning all to repent ; also declared ^{Meeting.}
The Gospel of Peace and glad Tidings in the Open-
 ings of Life, through the Lord's Spirit ; and
 we had a brave heavenly Meeting, Truth's
 Testimony was over the Heads of our Opposers,
 and Friends sweetly refreshed : So parting with
 Joy in an heavenly Dominion, I with my
 Companions rode that Night to *Ballinasloe*, and ^{Ballin-}
 some went farther, next Day we came up to ^{asloe.}
 the rest of our Company, and rode to *Carrick-^{Carrick-}*
drumroosk thirty five Miles, and on the Day ^{drumroosk}

1700. following had a Meeting at the Inn, where we
 ~~~~ lodged, to which several sober People came,  
 and seemed to be well satisfied with what they  
 heard.

Abby-  
boyle.

Dean  
Cope ob-  
structeth a  
Meeting  
there.

The Day  
of the  
Lord's  
Coming  
sounded  
forth.

W. E  
preached  
Repent-  
ance, &c.  
to the Peo-  
ple.

After a  
good  
Meeting  
held in  
the street  
the Peop-  
le ap-  
peal-  
ing.

Then we went to *Abby-boyle*, and lodged at the *Burgo-Malter's House*, who let us have his Stable to meet in, at the eighth Hour in the Morning, so Notice thereof being given, the People generally were willing to come to the Meeting, and in order thereto were gathering ; but Priest *Cope*, being Dean there, obstructed what he could, and set a Company of rude Boys to make a great Noise, and a Man to play the Fool : But I went into the Street near the Dean's House, and Friends came after me, where in the Lord's Power I sounded forth *The great Day of the Lord's Coming*, the Dread whereof silenced the Rabble, the Man also who played the Fool fled ; then the People gathering in the Streets, others looking out at their Chamber Windows, I preached, *Repentance*, and opened the Way of Life and Salvation to them. The Dean being within the Hearing of what I thus declared in the Lord's Power, I challenged him *To come forth before the People*, *to prove his Practice agreeable with Christianity*, and to disprove ours if he could ; but he would not appear. So when I was clear, *George Rooke* prayed to the Lord in the Street, and we had a good Meeting, being held and concluded in the People's Truth's Authority, which was over all, and the People were loving.

Then

Then I called for the Man whom the Dean had sent to play the Fool, and he coming to me, I admonished him, he seemed to be sorry for what he had done, saying, *He believed I was a good Man, and if he had known as much before, as he did then, he would not have done so for five Shillings.* And after our Service here was over, we took Horse and rode that Day to Sligo, twenty Miles, where the High Sheriff and Magistrates were very civil and kind, and said, *That any Thing they could serve us in, should not be wanting:* They freely granted us the Session-House to meet in, and let us have the Key of the Door. We had three Meetings therein, and the Lord's Presence and Power was gloriously with us, which crowned our Service, and bowed the Spirits of many, one Justice of the Peace sat with us the first Meeting, that we might have no Disturbance. We abode at that Town three Nights, and being clear of our Service there, rode to Balleek where several desired a Meeting, the Owner of the Place then living there, came to us, and offered his *Assistance in any Thing he could serve us;* but other Service being before us, hindred us from staying a Meeting there at that Time.

At Sligo,  
the Magis-  
trates  
kind to  
Friends.

Three  
Meetings  
there in  
the Ses-  
sion-  
House.

Balleek.

Afterwards we came to Petticoe, and found Freedom in our Spirits to have a Meeting at the Inn, where we lodged, and sent abroad to give Notice of it: So in about three Hours Time there was a brave Gathering of sober deserving

Petticoe.  
A good  
Meeting  
at the Inn.

1700. deserving People : It was a powerful Meeting,  
 ~~~~~ and they parted friendly. The next Day we  
 Auger. rode to Auger, twenty five Miles, being bad
 Way over Mountains, and also a sore Rain and
 Storm in our Faces, that both we and our
 Horses were much foiled ; but through the
 Mercy of God, we all got there well, and the
 A Meet- ing there. next Day had a Meeting : The People were
 civil and quiet.

The Bishop of the Diocess lived about a Mile
 from that Place, but was not at Home, so
 could not invite him to our Meeting, but sent
 him three little Books inclosed in a Letter ; a
 Copy whereof follows, viz.

For the Bishop of Clougher.

FRIEND,

A Letter to the Bishop of Clougher.
HERE are a few of the true Christian Church of Reformed Protestants, we are upon a Visit of our Christian Friends and People, according to Christian Duty, which our Saviour and his Apostles taught, and practised for our Example to follow ; and because of other Service on this Account, our Time would not well admit to give thee a Visit at this Time, yet thou being a Ruling-Man in Church Affairs, we did not forget thee, but as a Token of our Friendship have sent thee here inclosed three little Books, which

which may be for thy Profit, if rightly applied; 1700.
which is all at present from thy Christian Friends,

Auger, the 27th of the
sixth Month, 1700.

William Edmundson,
George Rooke,
Roger Roberts,
Thomas Winsloe.

After this Meeting we rode to *John White-*
side's near *Charlemount*, fifteen Miles, and the *Charle-*
next Day had a heavenly Meeting with Friends ^{mount.}
at their Meeting-House, and on the Day fol-
lowing went to *Toberhead* twenty Miles; the ^{Tober-}
next Day, being first Day of the Week, we head.
had a Meeting with Friends at *Thomas Gregg's*
House, many Friends met us there, from
Grange and *Dunclaudy*; then we went to *Cole-* ^{Colerain.}
rain, and had a Meeting there, and several
Friends came out of the Country to it; from
thence we rode to *Grange*, and had a Meeting ^{Grange.}
there with Friends; and another at *Antrim*. ^{Antrim.}

Then we went to *Richard Boys's* House, ac-
companied with many Friends, where we staid
the Province-Meeting, which held two Days, ^{Ulster}
and a great Appearance of Friends there was, ^{Province}
and the mighty Power of the Lord was with ^{Meeting}
us; when the Service of that Meeting was over,
we rode to *Lurgan*, and had a Meeting there, ^{Lurgan.}
and another at *Ballyhagan*; then rode to Friends ^{Ballyha-}
near *Ballyhayes*, thirty two Miles. When we gan.
had gone through these Meetings, we rode to *Bally-*
the ^{hayes.}

1700. the County of *Longford* to get Meetings, and
 County of spread Truth in those Places; so had a Meet-
 Longford. ing at *Granard*, where none had been before,
 At Gran- and many came to it, which was a powerful
 ard, a Meeting, and many were reached with Truth's
 powerful Testimony, and desirous to have more such
 Meeting Meetings.

Ballinalee Thence we went to *Ballinalee*, and had a
 Meeting about a Mile from thence, several Pro-
 fessors came to it, and the Mystery of Faith was
 largely opened to them. After that we had
Tristiny. another Meeting at a Place called *Tristiny*,
 where several Friends met us from the *Moat*
 and *Mountmelick*, some noted Persons and
 others came to that Meeting, and the everlast-
 ing Gospel was largely preached to them in
 the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of
 the Lord.

Lismoiney After this Meeting, we rode to *Lismoiney*, to
Isaac Fuller's, and there parted in the sweet
 Peace and Unity of the Lord's blessed Spirit,
 that accompanied us in our Travel and Service,
 and was Mouth and Wisdom to us in every
 Place where we came, so that Gainsayers could
 not oppose, and many confessed to the Truth
 of the Testimony we bore for God, and his
 dear Son our Lord Jesus Christ, everlasting
 Praise to his great Name. *Amen.*

Then *George Rooke* and *Roger Roberts* went
 Home to *Dublin*, *Thomas Winsloe* to *Birr*, and
 I to

I to my own House, accompanied with *Joshua Beale* and *Richard Guy*, the eighteenth Day of ~~Aug~~, the seventh Month, 1700.

In a short Time after our Provincial Quarterly-Meeting was at *Catherlough*, and my Mind was inclined to be there; so I went in Faith of the Lord's Power, though in much Pain, and the Lord helped me, so that I performed that Journey. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I returned Home in the Company of several Friends. Soon after that *George Rooke* came from *Dublin*, to our Monthly-Meeting at *Mountmelick*; after which we travelled together in the King's County and County of *Tipperary*, visiting some Meetings; and also went to *Clonmel* to the Province-Meeting for *Munster*, which held two Days for the Worship of God and Church Discipline.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, we rode towards *Dublin* in Company of several Friends of *Munster*, and in three Days got there; the next Day the National Half-Year's Meeting began, and many Friends from several Parts of the Nation came to it, which held four Days in Doctrine and Church Discipline, and there I met with some Exercise; but the Lord's Power carried me through it, as at other Times, and we had a good heavenly Meeting, and when over, parted in the Love

1700. of God, and Comfort of his blessed Spirit; so
 I returned Home in the Company of several
 Friends.

W. E. About eight or ten Days after, I was drawn
 goes again in Spirit to go again to *Dublin*, which accord-
 to Dublin. ingly I did, accompanied with my Son *Tryal*,
 and my Son-in-Law *William Fayle*, where I
 found Service for Truth's Testimony, that re-
 quired my being there at that Time; sensible
 honest-hearted Friends were glad of my
 Coming. I staid four Meetings in *Dublin*,
 and the Lord's Power in his Testimony was

^{John Beck} over opposite Spirits. One *John Beck*, who
 an Apo- had professed Truth, and was gone from
 state. Friends for a Wife, together with his said
 Wife, both then appearing in our public Meeting
 for the Worship of God, in a bitter and
 envious Spirit, with railing Accusations against
 Friends, were publicly detected, and their
 Folly manifested, and Friends were refreshed
 and comforted. So being clear, I returned
 homewards with my said two Sons, and some
 other Friends.

That Day I came to my Son-in-Law *William Fayle's*, and next Day to *Ballynolert*, where I
 staid a Meeting with Friends; then came Home
 and kept to our own Meetings, as they came
 in Course, it being Winter-Season, and old
 Age weakening my Ability. In the twelfth
 Month our Province-Meeting falling in Course
 to be at the Moat, I rode thither in the Com-
 pany

^{Leinster Province Meeting at the Moat.}

pany of several Friends. The Meeting held 1700. part of two Days: It was an heavenly comfortable Meeting, Friends were sweetly refreshed, and parted in the Sense of God's Love upon their Hearts and Spirits.

Then I came Home in the Company of several Friends, and kept to Meetings near hand, as they came in Course, being not well that Winter; yet felt a Concern upon my Spirit to visit some Places in the North of *England*. So on the sixth Day of the third Month following, in the Year 1701, I went from my House, though not in Health, and in two Days came to *Dublin* very weary; next Day the Service of our National-Meeting began, and a great Appearance of Elders and Friends was there from several Parts of the Nation, and the Lord's mighty Power was with us, to our great Comfort and Satisfaction, which made me easy over my Illness. The Service of this Meeting lasted part of six Days.

Half-Year's
Meeting
at Dublin.

S E C T. XX.

In 1701, he visits the North of England, in about two Months Time returns, and writes to R. T. an excellent dissuasive Letter against the two eager Pursuit after the Gain, Pleasure, and great Things of this Life.

1701.

W. E.
goes for
England,
&c.

A Meet-
ing at
Chester.

FINDING myself stronger and better in Health, through the Lord's Power which healed me, I laid my Intention of going for England before the Elders and Brethren, who gave their free Consent, George Rooke, Thomas Pearce and Jacob Fuller accompanied me for England, intending to go to London to the Yearly-Meeting. We took Shipping at Dublin, on the sixteenth Day of the Month aforesaid, and many Friends accompanied us to the Water-side, where we parted in a sweet tender Frame, and Comfort of God's Love. We had an easy smooth Passage, and in about thirty two Hours landed at Neffon; from thence we rode to Chester, and being at Friends' Meeting there, I felt something of Opposition, which after the Meeting appeared in a high floating Spirit of one, who could not bear Reproof, and who afterwards for Disorders was denied by Friends.

From

From thence we rode to *John Merrick's*, it 1701. was a very wet Day, and I got a great Cold; from thence we went to *Middlewich* in *Cheshire*, Middle-^{wich.} to Friends Meeting there, it being first Day of the Week and eighteenth of the third Month aforesaid. In the latter End of the Meeting I was seized with great Illness, and Pain over W. E. is my Body, and was forced to stay at the House ^{taken ill with Pain.} of our Friend *William Handcock* five Days, where they were very kind and tender to me. Here by a mutual Consent, *George Rooke* and *Jacob Fuller* went on their Journey towards *London*, to the Yearly-Meeting, and *Thomas Pierce* staid. I was not able to travel with them, and besides was stopped in my Spirit from going to *London*. When I was able I went Northwards, as the Way most clearly opened to me, accompanied with *Thomas Pierce*. We came to *Penketh* in *Lancashire*, and were ^{Penketh} at Friends' Meeting there on first Day, where ^{in Lancashire.} the Lord enabled me to open many Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom and Government, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God, who gave me Strength over my Weakness, and we were well refreshed in the Lord; and also many Friends came to see me, and we were glad of each other.

From thence we went to *John Haydock's*, John and staid there two Nights, where unexpectedly we met with *John Bousted*, *Robert Atkinson*, *Peter Fearon*, and several others going to the Yearly-Meeting at *London*: We were glad and

1701. and comforted to see one another ; but they seemed to be much concerned and troubled, that they could not have my Company to *Lancaster*. *Thomas Pierce* and I rode to *Lancaster*, and staid there one Night, and had a Meeting with Friends ; also visited Friends in Prison in the Castle, for not paying Tithes to the Priests. Next Day we rode to *Swarthmore* to see *Margaret Fox*, who was then weak in Body.

Swarth-
more.

Camsgill.

Monthly
Meeting
at Kendal

We abode there three Nights, and were at their Meeting on first Day, and the Lord's Power was with us to our great Comfort, then we rode to *Kendal*, and several Friends of *Swarthmore* went with us. The next Day we rode to *Camsgill*, and staid at *Thomas Cams*'s three Nights, and were with them at their Meeting. From thence we went to *Kendal*, to the Monthly-Meeting of Men and Women, for Business in Church-Affairs, and many Things were largely opened to them on that Account, which seemed to be great Satisfaction and Comfort to many.

Then we rode Home with *John Bleakling*, and next Morning into *Ravenstonedale*, accompanied with many Friends, where we had a large Meeting out of Doors, many came to it both Friends and others from several Places, being on a first Day of the Week, and the Lord mightily strengthened me, to declare the Word of Life, which reached many Hearts ; then we rode

Raven-
stonedale.

rode back to Sedberg General Meeting; where many Friends came, both of Yorkshire, Lancashire and Westmorland, and a powerful heavenly Meeting it was; many Hearts were tendered, and weighty Things in the Lord's Power were opened, relating both to Doctrine and Gospel Order; the Lord having strengthened and healed me of my Illness. From thence we went to Kirby-Stephen, where I met with Lancelot Lancaster, my old Acquaintance of Little-Musgrave, the Place where I was born.

1701.

Sedberg
General
Meeting.Kirby
Stephen.Little
Musgrave.

I had a Desire to have a Meeting there, and asked him, If he could accomodate us with a Place to meet in; who chearfully replied, He would do it: Then I rode in Company with Thomas Pierce to Little-Musgrave, where the People shewed their Gladness to see me; and I gave them Notice of having a Meeting there, on the first Day following; there having not been a Meeting there of the People called Quakers: They seemed very willing and ready to further the same; so we rode on to Appleby, and lodged that Night at the Gaoler's, who kept an Inn, two Friends being Prisoners there for some Priest's Demands. The next Day we rode to Strickland-Head, and had a Meeting there with Friends, here Anthony Robinson came to us, newly come from Ireland.

Appleby.

Strickland
Head.

Next Day we came to Little-Musgrave, where my old Neighbour Lancelot Lancaster, his Wife and Children received us with great Expression

Little
Musgrave.

1701. Expression of Love and Kindness. We lodged there that Night, and the next Day had a great Meeting in a large Barn: Many came to it from several Towns and Places thereabout, and the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom was largely and powerfully declared; the People seemed to be well satisfied, and expressed the same after the Meeting, with Words of great Kindness: Their Hearts were open for more Meetings, but that Evening we rode to *Blew-grass* on *Stain-moor*, some of my Kinsfolk rode with us, and we lodged at a Kinswoman's House, who was glad to see me, and desirous to have a Meeting at her House.

Blew-
grass.Cudder-
ton in
Yorkshire

Lartinton.

Raby.

Durham.

The next Day I rode to *Cudderston* in *Yorkshire*, accompanied with *Thomas Pierce* and *Anthony Robinson*, and on the Day following was at Friends' Meeting at *Lartinton*, where Things were opened in the Testimony of Truth for Friends' Benefit, and we parted in a Sense of the great Love of God. After the Meeting we rode to *Raby*, accompanied with several Friends, there I lodged at *Jane Vickridge's* House, and staid a Meeting there with Friends, to which several, that belonged to other Meetings, came, and we were well refreshed in the Lord, and one in another. The next Morning we parted in a sweet Sense of the Love of God, and that Day rode to *Durham*, and lodged at an Inn.

The Day following went to *New-Castle*, and 1701.
 next Day, being the first Day of the Week, ^{~~~~~}
 we were at two Meetings there, the Testimony ^{New-}
 of Truth in the Lord's Power was delivered
 suitable to the States and Conditions of the Peo-
 ple: And on the Day following rode to *Sunder-^{Sunder-}land*, and staid one Meeting there with Friends. ^{land.}
 After the Meeting we rode to *John Hall's*, and
 next Day he went with us to *Stockton*, and on ^{Stockton}
 the Day following we had a fresh comfortable
 Meeting there. Next Day we rode to *Darling-^{ton}*, in the Company of several Friends, and
 the Day following, being first Day of the
 Week, we had two Meetings with Friends to
 our mutual Comfort.

The next Morning early we took our Journey
 towards *York*, and *Robert Trueman*, at whose
 House we lodged in *Darlington*, went with us
 thither, and staid the Quarterly-Meeting there,
 we came in two Days there, and on the next
 Morning the Quarterly-Meeting began, it be-
 ing the second Day of the fifth Month, 1701. <sup>York
Quarterly
Meeting</sup>
 The said Meeting was very large, and held
 two Days. Here we met with *George Rooke*
 and *Jacob Fuller*, our Fellow-Travellers out of
Ireland, and were glad one of another. When
 the Service of this Meeting was over, we rode
 to *Knareborough*, to wit, *George Rooke*, *Thomas* ^{A Meet-}
Pierce and I, in Company of many Friends; ^{ing at}
 there we had a Meeting in the Tolbooth (or ^{Knarebo-}
 Market-House) and many of the Town's Peo- ^{rough in}
 ple came to it; the Doctrine of Christ's King- ^{the Tol-}
 booth.

1701. dom and Mystery of Faith were largely open-
ed, and Things well : So we parted in Peace.

Stubb'n.
Maffam.
Haws.
Maller-
stang.
Kirby-
Stephen.

After this Meeting we rode to *Stubbin*, to *John Dodgson's*, and so to *Maffam* to Friends' Meeting there, which was full, it being on a first Day of the Week. The next Day we travelled to *Bainbrig*, *William Clayton* and *John Bins* accompanied us thither; so taking leave returned Home: But we rode on our Way to *Haws*, and lodged at a Friend's House. The next Day we came to *Mallerstang*, and lodged at my Cousin *Thomas Cleasby's*; and on the Day following to *Kirby-Stephens*, to a Meeting that we had appointed before, which we kept in a large Barn belonging to the Inn; many People came, and the Testimony of Truth was over all, several seemed to be reached, and we were well satisfied in our Labour of Love.

Crofty-
Garret.

Brough.

When this Meeting was over, and People gone, our Company staid that Night at the Inn, viz. *George Rooke*, *Thomas Pierce* and myself; the next Morning we rode to *Crofty-Garret*, and that Day had a satisfactory Meeting there with sober People in a Barn, belonging to an Ale-House; and they seemed to be affected, and well satisfied with what was declared. That Day after the Meeting we rode to *Brough*, under *Stainmoor*, and lodging that Night at an Inn, we had a Meeting there next Day in a Barn; several People came thither, who

who heard the Word declared, and were quiet; 1701.
but seemed to be a harder People than they at ~~at~~
Croby the Day before.

After this Meeting ended, we rode to *Blew-grass* on *Stainmoor*, and there had a very thronged Meeting; and it being on a first Day of the Week, many came to it; where the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom, Mystery of Faith, and Way of Salvation was largely opened to them, and many seemed to be affected with what was declared, and were tender, friendly and loving. After this Meeting we parted in Peace, Love and Tenderness; so rode to *Great-Musgrove*, in Company with several Friends, having appointed a Meeting there that Afternoon, one *Thomas Waller* having promised me his Barn to meet in; but the Priest heard of it, and sent his Wardens to charge him, *That he should not let us meet there*: So we had the Meeting on a Green in the middle of the Town; the People came to it, and were very sober and solid, parting lovingly like Friends. Now, being clear of that Quarter, we took Leave of Friends there with us, and rode to *Warcop*, and lodged at an Inn; Here *Thomas Pierce* was taken ill, and we staid some Part of the next Day; but he being willing to remove from thence, we took Horse and rode to *Strickland-Head*, and the next Day to *George Bewley's*.

1701. The Day following we went to Friends' Meeting near *William Greenup's*; after the Meeting, *Thomas Pierce* and I rode to *Margaret Fawcet's* at *Elkston*, *William Greenup* accompanied us; and the next Day we were at Friends Meeting at *Pardsey-cragg*; and on *cragg*. the Day following at Friends' Meeting at *Broughton*. Friends had appointed a Meeting for us at *Boulton* on the first Day following, *George Rooke* was gone before to see his Relations, and to give Notice of the said Meeting, which was large and full, many came to it both Friends and others; and it was a glorious Meeting: After which *George Rooke* and I went to *Thomas Drury's*, and the rest of our Company towards *Cockermouth*.

Broughton The next Day we went to *Broughton* again, where Friends had appointed a Meeting for as many Friends in the County as were willing to come, and had a Concern for Church-Discipline and Gospel-Order, both Men and Women, they being desirous to have an Opportunity with us before we left the Nation. So Notice was given to Friends' Meetings through the County, and many concerned Friends came, both Men and Women, and the Lord's ancient Goodness was with us in that Meeting, where many Things relating to Church-Discipline and Gospel-Order were closely spoken to, and we were comforted together; so parted in the Love of God and Tenderness of Spirit.

That Day after the Meeting we rode to 1701. W. E.
and Company take
Shipping at White-
haven for
Ireland. *Whitehaven*, in order to take Shipping for *Ireland*, and several Friends went with us thither; the next Morning we shipped our Horses, and near the middle of the Day we went aboard, and put to Sea; but the Wind being contrary, were near four Days and three Nights at Sea; then arrived safe at *Dublin* on the twenty sixth Day of the fifth Month, 1701, it being the seventh Day of the Week. The next Day I staid at *Dublin* two Meetings, and that Evening several Friends, who heard of our Landing, came to *Dublin* from *Wicklow*, where they had been at the Province-Meeting. Two
Meetings
at Dublin.

The next Morning I left *Dublin*, in the Company of several Friends, and that Day came Home to my House, and found Things well, W. E. re-
turning
Home
found
Things
well. Blessed be the Lord for his Mercies and Goodness. Soon after I, with my Wife, went to see our Relations at *Ballynolert*, in the County of *Kildare*, and staid one Meeting with them, Ballyno-
lert. and so returned Home; then went to a Meeting at *Ballyboy*, to which many good-like, sober People came, and the Lord's Power was with us, in which the Gospel was preached, and the People seemed to be well satisfied. From thence we went to *Birr*, and had a Meeting there; and then rode Home, accompanied with some Friends, where I wrote a Letter in the Openings of Truth, directed to *Robert Trueman* at *Darlington* in *Bishoprick*, as an Admonition to him and others; as followeth, *viz.* Ballyboy.
Birr.

My

My FRIEND, R. T.

1701.

A Letter
from
W. E. to
R. T. con-
taining
good Ad-
vice and
Caution.

THE Remembrance of thee and thy tender Wife, in true and tender Love, causes these few Lines, chiefly to renew thy Memory, to perform the Contents of thy own Letter, written to me some Time ago, to give me an Account of the Ease and Peace thou foundest in thy Practice in Things relating to the following Subject, of the Lawful Things of this World; and thou knowest what my friendly Admonition in the Love of Truth was, when I parted with thee in York, That thou mightest perform in Deeds, what thou had'st said in Words. And now, dear Robert, I know that the Eagerness after the lawful Things of this World, at this Time binders many Friends' Growth in the precious Truth, and their Service to it in their Day, though otherwise of great Parts and Abilities to do much Service for Truth on many Accounts, as Instruments in the Hand of God, but cannot serve God, as they ought to do, and as the Day requires; neither please the Captain of our Spiritual Warfare, as good Soldiers, if we involve and load ourselves with the Things of this World; and this is the great Failure and Stumbling-Block at this Day, and too many of our Society are hurt thereby, who have in measure escaped the unclean, unjust and unlawful Things of this World, and washed their Garments from the Spots thereof: So bear the Name of Virgins, and now fit down in the Dust,

in

in the lawful Things of this World, without a ~~1701.~~ due Consideration and true Regard of the right Use and Service of them in the Creation, and to the Bounds and Limits of Truth, in the Getting and Using of them, in their Places and Services; so as the foolish Virgins want the Oil, that would make their Lamps burn with holy fragrant Smell, according to Divine Knowledge, for the Promotion of the Lord's Blessed Truth on all Accounts; and would make their Lights shine, in which the Service of the Day is clearly seen, and the Glory of the Lord rising more and more, to discover all Things that are offensive and must be cast out. And on this Account great Danger doth appear, that many, as the foolish Virgins, will be shut out of the Bridegroom's Chamber, when those that are ready, who have shaken themselves from the Dust, and put on the beautiful Garments, who have Oil in their Lamps, and do rise in the Brightness of this glorious Day of the Lord, having their Affections set on Things that are above, where Christ is, and not on Things that be upon the Earth, enter with Christ into the Wedding-Chamber. Now, my Friend, I would not burden thee with Words, but the Bowels of true Love are open to thee and thine, and I certainly know the Enemy of Mankind is working in a mysterious Way, to overthrow many that have had their Faces Sion-wards, now to look back to the Gain, Profit and Pleasure in those Things that are soon gone, and a little of them will serve in their right Use with a contented Mind; So can do

1701. do yo less but give Notice of it, that thou and
others may escape his Snares, and cast off those
Burthens in this easy Gospel-Sabbath-Day, and
cheerfully run the Race in the Service of God and
their Generation, according to Ability and Gift
in Station and Place.

I could say much on this Subject, but shall cut short, and leave the Issue to the Lord, who is raising his holy Seed, that will bruise the Head of the Serpent, in this his Enterprize and evil Purpose, as well as in other Things, that he hath made Head in, to binder the Lord's People in their Progress towards his holy Rest, that God hath prepared for them that love him. Though many have fallen short of that Rest in such Times of Temptation: And it is to be doubted, too many, and some of the Stars of this Day, may fall in this Temptation, and Presentation of the glorious Things of this World that perish. So conclude, with Bowels of true Love to thee, and thy well-meaning tender Wife. And further to let you know, that after our parting from York, we had Service in that County, and in Westmorland and in Cumberland, both with Friends and others in several Places, which I hope will not always lie buried, or return empty without some Fruits to the Praise of God, and Profit of Men. And when we were clear of that Service, we shipped at Whitehaven for Ireland, and after four Days at Sea, landed safe and well at Dublin; and, in the main, Things are well with Friends in this Nation, and

and a right Concern on many for Truth's Prosperity in its holy comely Order and Discipline; which the Lord makes to prosper in the Hands of his faithful Servants, to the great Satisfaction and Comfort of many. And here is great Openness in many Places, and little or no Opposition: The Remembrance of my Love is to honest Friends at Rayby, who are concerned for good Order in the Church of Christ; to Jane Vickers, and the rest, and to her Friends at Stockton, where I lodged, and to John Hall, and to all such as afore-mentioned, as if I named them; for I know there are a few Names in that County that have a true Regard to God's Honour, and would have Things well in his House; but see that many Things want Reforming, which is their Trouble; and with such my Spirit travails. And when thou seest William Ellis, tell him, that his ancient Friend in the Love of Truth advises him to take heed, that the topping Spirit after the Things afore-mentioned, do not hurt him at unawares; which is my best Love to him.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON;

S E C T. XXI.

He visits Ulster, and several Places in Connaught, where none of our Meetings had been: Is obstructed at Abby-boyl by the Burgo-Master.

1701.

Leinster
Province
Meeting
at Cather-
lough.

Ulster.
Con-
naught.

Abbylary

UR next Quarterly Provincial-Meeting being at *Catherlough*, I went there: The Service of that Meeting held part of three Days, for the Worship of God, and Ordering Affairs in the Church of Christ. When that Service was over I went Home, and that Week took my Journey to the Province of *Ulster*, and so into *Connaught* in the Service of Truth, accompanied with *Joshua Beale* and *Richard Guy*; that Day we rode to *Isaac Fuller's*, and the next Day *Jonathan Robinson* went with us; we also met with *George Rooke* by Appointment, and the Day following, being first Day of the Week, we had a full and satisfactory Meeting at *Abbylary*, where no Meeting of our Society had been, many good-like People came to it, the Lord's Power was with us, in which the Mysteries of his Kingdom were preached, and the Way of Life and Salvation opened. The People were very attentive and tender.

After

After the Meeting we rode that Evening to 1701. *Cavan*, and the next Day beyond *Ballybayes*, ^{Bally-}
and had a Meeting with Friends there, and ^{hayes.} there-about. Several People came to it, and many weighty Gospel Truths were delivered, suitable to the People's Condition, and the Service of the Day; next Day we rode to *Ballybagan*, in the County of *Armagh*, and had a ^{gan.} comfortable Meeting there with Friends; after which we rode to *John Robinson's*, and the next Day to *Richard Boyes's* in the County of *Antrim*, where the Quarterly-Meeting for Ulster begun that Day, and held part of three Days for the Worship of God and Discipline of his Church, the mighty Power of God was with his Testimony, which broke through all, and wrought into a tender Submission thereto.

Ulster Quarterly Meeting at Antrim.

Then we went back to *Lurgan*, and had a ^{Lurgan.} large Meeting of Friends and others, where many precious Things relating to Christ's Kingdom and Government were largely opened in the Power of Truth, suitable to the States and Conditions of the People. The next Day we went to *Grange*, and on the Day following ^{Grange.} had a Meeting there with Friends, and we were refreshed together in the Lord. The next Day to *Dunclaudy*, and had a Meeting there: And next Morning we rode through the Mountains to *Dungivin*, and had a Meeting ^{Dungivin.} there that Day.

1701. On the Day following we came to *Colerain*,
 Colerain. and the next Day being first Day of the Week, we had a full Meeting there, where the Word of Truth was powerfully preached, and God's Witness reached in many Consciences, so that many Hearts were comforted and refreshed.

Strabane. The next Day we got to *Strabane* in the County of *Londonderry*, being thirty four Miles; we went out before Day, and travelled hard, it being a rainy Day. And on the Day following we rode to *Castlefin*, in the County of *Dunnegal*, and had a fresh Meeting there, where none had been before; The People were attentive and sober.

New-Town-Stewart. The next Day we came to *New-Town-Stewart*, and had a thronged Meeting there; and on the Day following we travelled through the Mountains, a rough and bad Road, and lodged that Night at *Petticoe* in the County of *Fermanagh*, expecting to get a Meeting there, but were disappointed, and had poor Entertainment. On the next Day we rode to *Balleek*, and it being a fore stormy Day, of exceeding high Wind and Hail in our Faces, and bad Way, both we and our Horses were sorely foiled, and I got an ill Cold; yet in the Evening we had a satisfactory Meeting that helped us, and repaired our hard Day's Work. Several, both Protestants and Papists, were there; also a Papist Priest, and Truth's Testimony was over them all, without Opposition, to our Comfort and Satisfaction. The next Day we rode

rode to *Ballyshannon* in the County of *Dunnegal*, 1701. and on the Day following being first Day of the Week, had two Meetings, the People of the Town were very attentive and sober, although in these two Places last mentioned, no Meetings of our Society had been before. Then we went to *Sligo*, and lodged two Nights, and had a full Meeting there: From thence to *Abby-Boyl* in the County of *Roscommon*, and would have had a Meeting there, but the Burgo-Master (one *Wilkins*) would not suffer us, and hindered the People; wherefore I told him, That we were the Servants of the living God, and came to warn the People to Repentance; and inasmuch as he obstructed our Service, I charged the Sins of the People upon him; whereat he trembled: So I left him.

We rode to *Carrickdrumroosk*, where some of our Company sought for a convenient Place to have a Meeting, and the Steward to Sir *George St. George* had granted to let us have the Session-House to meet in; but afterwards the Priest of the Town with two more dissuaded him from it: So that when we went to the Session-House, and many People gathered to have a Meeting, the Steward told Friends, He could not let us have it. Then returning to the Inn where we lodged, the sober People went along with us very friendly; where the Woman of the Inn willingly granted us a large Dining-Room to meet in, and we had a sweet comfortable Meeting, the Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom

1701. Kingdom were freely declared, and the Way
 of Life and Salvation largely and plainly opened,
 and the Hearts of the People open and tender.
 The next Morning we rose early, and travelling hard,
 we got to Jacob Fuller's about two Hours within Night, I was very weary,
 but rested there the next Day.

On the Day following, being first Day of
 the Week, we went forth early in the Morning
 accompanied with several Friends, and rode to
 Kinagh, and had a Meeting there that Day,
 where none had been before; so came back
 again that Night to Jacob Fuller's, and on the
 third Day had a Meeting there with Friends,
 on fourth Day one at the Moat, on fifth Day
 one at Lismooney, and on the sixth Day went
 again to the Moat, where I met my Wife and
 several Friends, who came to the Province-
 Meeting, which begun there the next Day,
 when the Service of that Meeting was over, I
 went Home with my Wife in the Company
 of several Friends, and kept to Meetings as
 they came in Course;

Leinster
 Province
 Meeting
 at the
 Moat.

S E C T. XXII.

W. E. goes to the Half-Year's-Meeting at Dublin, is nominated to go over to London; but being weakly, and unable to perform that Journey, he writes an Epistle to Friends.

1701. National
Half-
Year's
Meeting
at Dublin. **I**N the ninth Month following, our National-Meeting was at Dublin, beginning the eighth Day of the said Month, as usual: So I went there, where was a large Appearance of Friends, from several Parts of the Nation, and great Numbers of others thronged to our Meeting for the Worship of God, and much Service there was, which lasted Part of four Days, and was carried on in Peace and Concord, in the Wisdom of God, which was with Brethren and Elders, in managing the Affairs of Truth in Meetings, both for Doctrine and Church Discipline, which ended in great Peace, to the Praise of God and Comfort of Friends.

Now, when the Service of this great Meeting was over, I returned Home, Winter being come, and my Old-Age not able to endure much Cold; or hard Travel, I attended the Service of Meetings near Home, and in the tenth Month our Province Six-Weeks-Meeting being

1701. being at *Lamb's-Town* in the County of *Wexford*, I had some Drawings upon my Spirit thither, to which I went, and had good Service there on several Accounts, the Lord's Goodness being with us, which crowned our Service with Success and great Comfort. When that Service was over, I rode Home in the Company of *Joshua Beale* and *Richard Guy*.

Not long after this, there came a Letter from one of our Correspondents at *London*, signifying that Friends there were soliciting the Parliament to get Amendment of the Act of the Solemn Affirmation, so called, and that some Friends out of *Ireland* were desired to go over to assist in that Service according to Agreement formerly at the Yearly-Meeting at *London*, and I being one nominated to go on that Service, rode to *Dublin*, where, in a few Days, most of Friends from *Ulster* and *Munster*, appointed for that Service, came up.

We had several sweet comfortable Meetings in that City, both for the Worship of God and Conference in Matters relating to Faith and Principle, in which Meetings Things were opened to Edification and Comfort; my Going there was of good Service, and acceptable to Friends, we being sweetly comforted together, but my ancient decaying Body not being able to perform that Journey by Sea and Land to *London*, in cold wet Winter Weather, I wrote an Epistle to Friends of *London*, and inclosed it

it in a Letter to our Correspondents there, to 1701.
deliver.

When I had done what Service I could in the afore-mentioned, I parted with Friends in the Overflowings of the Love of God, which flowed in our Hearts, in which we supplicated his holy Name in great Tenderness and Brokenness of Spirit. After which I returned W. E. Home in the Company of some Friends, and ^{returns} Home, &c. kept to our usual Meetings, observing the Time and Service of our Monthly and Provincial-Meetings, as they came in Course.

S E C T. XXIII.

In 1702, he goes over to the Yearly Meeting at London. After his Return, he, in Company With G. R. visits Ulster, then writes to the Bishop of Kildare, in Behalf of Friends' School-Master at Mountmelick.

1702.

National
Half-
Year's
Meeting
at Dublin.

NO W the Time of our National-Meeting at *Dublin*, in the third Month, 1702, approaching, I went thither, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation; also Accounts were given of Truth's Prosperity, and Friends' Care of the Honour of God and Credit of his blessed Truth. At this Meeting it was concluded, that some Friends of this Nation should go to the Yearly-Meeting at *London*.

W. E.
and
twelve
more
Friends
take Ship-
ping for
England.

And I being one, appointed by the Meeting to go on this Concern, with twelve other Friends, we took Shipping from *Dublin* the fifteenth Day of the third Month aforesaid, being accompanied with many Friends to the Water-Side, and had a sweet comfortable Meeting before Parting, the Lord's Power and Light shining in our Hearts, to the Tendering of them in his Presence, and to our great Consolation, Satisfaction

Satisfaction and Confirmation that he owned us in this his Service. So parting with Friends, who went back ; we that were appointed to go had a comfortable easy Passage, and enjoyed much of the Lord's Goodness with us. After four Nights at Sea we landed at *Mosson* in *Wales*, and that Evening rode to *Chester*, and the next Day took our Journey towards *London*, and came thither in five Days, having had one Meeting with Friends at *Mims* by the Way, ^{Mims.} upon a first Day of the Week.

We were gladly received by many Brethren, who greatly rejoiced to see us come. The next Morning the Yearly-Meeting begun, and a great Appearance of Friends and Brethren from most Counties in the Nation. The Meeting continued by Adjournment five Days, and many Things were discoursed relating to the Affairs of Truth and Gospel Discipline, particularly that about the Affirmation Act. And the Meeting came to this Agreement, *That the dissatisfied Friends might have Liberty to solicit the Parliament for One, that might be easy to them, when Opportunity offered.* So after the Service of that Meeting was over, having been at some very full Meetings, and preached the Doctrine of the Kingdom of Christ, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God, to the Comfort and Satisfaction of many Hearts and Souls in that City ; being clear of that Service, we determined to leave *London* : Many worthy Brethren came to take their Leave

Yearly-
Meeting
at Lon-
don.

1702. of us, and we parted in the sweet, comfortable, melting Power of the Lord Jesus Christ,
 W.E. and Company which seals us in the Covenant of Light
 leave London. and Life; then took Horse, several of the Brethren of the City accompanying us some Miles.

Chester.

Harding in Wales.

So we came to *Chester*, and finding an Embargo on Shipping there, rode on to *Holy-head*, having one Meeting with Friends at *Harding in Wales* by the Way; whilst we were at *Holy-head*, *Thomas Wilson*, *Joseph Pike* and *Samuel Randall*, whom we had left behind at *London*, came up to us, and after staying there one Night, about the tenth Hour of the Evening next Day we set sail in the Packet Boat for *Ireland*, and about the tenth Hour in the Evening following, came to Anchor in the Bay of *Dublin*; so that as we went together, we all returned over together, and landed safe and well: Blessed be the Name of the Lord for all his Mercies.

Dublin.

I staid in *Dublin* the first Day's Meeting, and on second Day went homeward, accompanied by some Friends. Soon after our Province-Meeting for *Leinster* was at the *Moat*, and I went thither in the Company of some Friends. When the Service of that Meeting was over, which held two Days, I returned Home, and soon after was taken with a great Illness over all my Body, occasioned by a violent Pain in my Head, which kept me at Home

four or five Weeks: Then our Province-Meeting being at *Castledermot*, the twentieth Day of the seventh Month 1702, I being somewhat recovered of my Illness, went to the Meeting.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, finding myself able to travel, I rode to *Dublin*, and staid one Meeting there; then took a Journey into the North, accompanied with *George Rooke*, and we had many full and precious Meetings in divers Places, both with Friends and others in several Counties, and the Lord's Power and Wisdom were mightily with us, to divide the Word according to the Conditions and States of the People; also his Power healed me of my Illness, so that I was well and strong to answer the Lord's Service: And having travelled therein about three hundred Miles in about five Weeks Space, I returned Home.

Before I took that Journey Friends' School-Master, who taught their Children at *Mountmelick*, had been cited several Times to the Bishop's Court, and run to, or near an Excommunication for teaching School without the Bishop's Licence, and I having some Acquaintance with the Bishop, wrote the following Letter, and sent it to him, *viz.*

Castledermot.

*W. E.
and G. R.
travel to-
gether in-
to the
North.*

1702.

~~~~~ May it please the Bishop.

W E's  
Letter to  
the Bishop  
in Behalf  
of Friends  
School-  
Master.

**T**HIS comes as an Address in the Behalf of a Friend of mine, who teaches our Children at Mountmelick, for which, and no other Cause of Offence, some Persons have presented him in the Bishop's Court, which may be supposed was done out of Prejudice or Self-Interest; for he is a quiet harmless Englishman, capable to instruct Children in Learning and Sobriety. Now we understand, that the Officers of the said Court are proceeding against him to an Excommunication: So the Issue must be a Prison if not prevented by thee.

Be pleased to hear a few Sentences, though in a plain Dress, yet true in themselves: We are Christians, and hold the Faith and Doctrine as delivered by our Saviour Christ Jesus and his Apostles, before the Apostacy and Falling away, according as it is left on Record in holy Scriptures, and we are conscientious in our Duty, as much as in us lies, to educate and train up our Children accordingly.

Care ta-  
ken to  
educate  
our Child-  
ren.

Now Experience hath taught us, that in sending Children to such Schools, where Books are taught, filled with idle Stories, lying Wonders, Fopperies, and invented Ceremonies, besides evil Conversation, both in Words and Actions, too much countenanced, if not encouraged by too many School-Masters and Mistresses, childish Nature in

in Youth is prone to listen thereto; rather than to 1702. Things that tend to Virtue and Sobriety, and being grafted in their Minds when young, grow up with them, and so obstruct better Things, that tend to Godliness and their Salvation.

Now, this is our Case plain and simple, which I desire thou in Moderation may consider, and let it have thy favourable Construction, and that we are Protestants, according to the Faith and Doctrine in the Reformation from Popery and Apostacy, the Truth whereof hath been tried on many Accounts and Occasions, that have happened since the Lord gathered us to be a People, and the same hath turned to an Account of Credit to our Protestant Profession. And further, in the late Calamities in this Nation, we suffered with the Protestants of the Church of England, so termed; and some of us can say, when there was but a Step betwixt us and Death, and the Lord's Hand of Providence interposed, and restrained cruel vile Men. We have not sought any Reparation for our Sufferings; but desire, that as we are Protestants, and have suffered with you, we may now, in Time of Peace, live quietly under you in our lawful Callings, to maintain our Families according to a good Conscience towards God and all Men.

He desires  
the Bi-  
shop's fa-  
vourable  
Construc-  
tion.

As we are  
Prote-  
stants, we  
may live  
peaceably  
under  
their Go-  
vernment.

And now the Lord being highly provoked by Wickedness of all Sorts, I say, if he in Justice should again bring his Scourge and overflowing Tempest over this Nation, we must suffer with the

1702. the Protestants ; for we can flee to no People but  
 to them : So what you do against us, you do against yourselves, and pull the House down with your own Hands, contracting Trouble to yourselves, by troubling us : For if you excommunicate us, and throw us into Prison upon the Account of our Consciences; you must release us again, or if we die in Prison upon the Account of a tender Conscience, it will be charged to the Account of him or them that are the Cause of it ; and I am sure it is the Principle of the right Church of Old England, that are not out-biassed with Self-Interest, not to imprison People upon Conscience-Account, and much less a Man for teaching Children to read the holy Scriptures and good Books tending to Virtue.

I have a secret Belief, that thou hast no Delight or Inclination, that People should be cast into Prison on such Accounts, which makes me the more willing to let thee know the Proceedings of thy Officers in Court against our said Friend, desiring thee to read this, and so leave it to thy Discretion, and the Issue to the Lord.

Such as  
persecute  
for Con-  
science-  
sake must  
answer for  
the same.

## POSTSCRIPT.

A Worthy Saying of Bishop Boyle (called 1702.  
Primate of Ireland) against Controversy ~~~  
and Strife among Christians, in these Words: Remind-  
" Heaven is a quiet Place; there no Quarrels eth the  
" are; and Religion is a holy and peaceable <sup>Bishop</sup> of some  
" Thing, which excites to Piety and Charity; <sup>worthy</sup> <sub>Saying:</sub>  
" but not to Strife and Debates." And that <sub>Saying:</sub>  
noble and worthy Prince, King WILLIAM,  
in his Speech to the Parliament, " That Differ-  
ences of Names among Protestants might  
be taken away, and no other Distinction of  
Religion among his Subjects, but Protestants  
and Papists."

## S E C T. XXIV.

In 1703, he goes over to the Yearly-Meeting at London and Bristol, visiting many Counties in England, is at the Quarterly-Meetings at Lincoln and York. After his Return, he visits Friends in the Province of Munster.

1703.

Mountmelick.

Dublin.

**N**O W, soon after my Journey out of the North, aforesaid, our Provincial Quarterly-Meeting was at Mountmelick, which held part of three Days, and the Lord's heavenly Presence was with us in his Service, to our great Comfort: And in the Week following was our National Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin, as usual, where the Lord's Power and Presence accompanied us in a glorious Manner; a blessed, comfortable and serviceable Meeting it was, and Church Affairs therein were managed in Peace and Concord. After the Service of the Meeting was over, which held most of four Days, I returned Home in the Company of some Friends, and continued keeping to Meetings there-away, not being able to travel much in cold Winter, by Reason of old Age.

Leinster Quarterly Meeting at Castledermot. After a while the Quarterly-Meeting for Leinster Province being at Castledermot, I went thither, in Company of many Friends. The Service

Service of that Meeting held part of three Days, it was a comfortable Meeting, both in the Worship of God and for Discipline, which was closely managed in sweet Unity and Concord. From thence I returned Home with my Wife and several Friends. Our next Meeting for *Leinster* Province was at *Catherlough*,<sup>Catherlough.</sup> and I went to it; which Meeting held most of two Days in Worship and Discipline to good Satisfaction. Among other Things relating to Truth and Church Affairs, some Friends were appointed by the National Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin* in the last ninth Month 1702, to be at the Yearly-meeting in *London* this Year 1703. I being one of that Number, we concluded to be at *Dublin* the twenty sixth Day of the first Month, in order to take Shipping for *England*, on Account of that Service, &c. and having Intention of visiting several other Meetings of Friends in divers Parts of *England*, our Monthly-Meeting having Unity with my Concern, gave me their Certificate accordingly, as a Member thereof, as is usual in such Cases.

On the twenty fifth Day of the first Month 1703, I set forward from my own House, parting with my Wife in tender Love and Resignation to the Will of God: So went to *Dublin*, and there met with some of those Friends appointed to go with me for *England*; we staid two Meetings in *Dublin*, and took shipping there on the first Day of the second Month,

W. E. in  
tends for  
*London*.

He staid  
two Meet-  
ings at  
*Dublin*,  
and there  
to k Ship-  
ping.

1703. Month, viz. *George Rooke, John Watson, Thomas Pierce, John Hoope* and myself, many Friends accompanying us to the Water-Side, where we had a sweet comfortable Meeting in the Overflowings of the Love of God, which sealed to us, that his Goodness would go with us ; so parting with Friends that returned, we shipped in the Packet-Boat bound to *Nesfon*, They an- and came to Anchor in *Chester Water* next chor in Day, and on the same Day I and *George Rooke* Chester went to *Liverpool*, the next Day to *Penketh*, Water. Liverpool and staid a Meeting there, which was large, it being on a first Day of the Week. Here the rest of our Company came to us, and we Franley. went to *Franley* in *Cheshire*, to a Monthly-Meeting of Friends, and next Day to *Morley* to another Monthly-Meeting, having good Service for the Lord in these Meetings, and Friends were comforted. From thence we Newtown. came to *Newtown*, where Friends desired to have a Meeting with us before we left that County, which we accordingly had to good Satisfaction and Comfort in the Lord, and one in another : That Night we came to *John Forest*. *Merrick's House* in the Forest ; *George Rooke* and I staid there the next Day, but *Thomas Nantwich Pierce* and *John Hoope* rode to *Nantwich*, to appoint a Meeting there on the Day following ; to which we went, and People came in, so that we wanted Room, it being on a first Day of the Week.

From thence we went to *Wolverhampton*, so 1703.  
 on to *Sturbridge*, to *Bewdely*, to *Droitwich*, and  
 to *Worcester*, having a Meeting at each Place,  
 and staid at *Worcester* until the first Day of the  
 Week, having two Meetings more, which were  
 large, and Friends well comforted in the Lord,  
 whose Presence was with us in a plentiful  
 Manner. The next Day we went to *Tewksbury*,  
 and staid a Meeting there with Friends : The  
 Day following to *Gloucester*, and had a Meet- Gloucester  
 ing there ; and so to *Nailsworth*, and were there Nail-  
 with Friends at their Meeting, here we met worth.  
 with *Joseph Pike* come from *Cork* in *Ireland*,  
 intending to *Bristol*, so we went together, and  
 the same Day was at Friends' Meeting in  
*Bristol*, it being their Meeting Day, and tarried  
 in that City five Days, being the Time of their  
 Yearly-Meeting, and a very great Appearance Yearly-  
 of Friends from divers Parts. We were at Meeting  
 several heavenly Meetings, and had good Ser- at Bristol.  
 vice for the Lord and his People, the Lord's  
 Power being mightily manifested with us in  
 his Work.

When the Service of that Yearly-Meeting  
 was over, we took Leave and parted in the  
 melting Power and tender Love of God : So  
 left *Bristol* the twenty ninth Day of the second  
 Month, viz. *George Rooke*, *Thomas Pierce*,  
*John Hoope* and I, and came to *Tidbury*, Tidbury.  
 where we had a Meeting, and the next Day to  
*Sudbury* ; from thence to *Cirencester*, and had Sudbury.  
 two Meetings there, being on a first Day of Ciren-  
 the cester.

1703. the Week ; thence to *Charlow*, and had a comfortable Meeting there with Friends : From *Charlow*. thence to *Abington*, and had a Meeting there ; and on the next Day were at Friends' Meeting *Reading*. at *Reading*, where we staid the first Day following, having two Meetings more, which were of Service and Comfort to true hearted *Windsor*. Friends. From thence we went to *Windsor*, and had a Meeting there with Friends.

On the thirteenth Day of the third Month  
 Yearly-Meeting at London 1703, we came to *London* to the Yearly-Meeting, many Friends from most Counties were there, and we were at many serviceable Meetings for the Worship of God and Truth's Affairs relating to Gospel Order ; and the eminent Hand of the Lord was with us, to direct in Matters of Church Discipline. When the Service of the said Yearly-Meeting was over, I staid in *London*, in Truth's Service, until the twenty seventh Day of the third Month aforesaid, then took Leave of Friends and Brethren in the tender Love of God, and went in Company of *Isaac Alexander* and *Thomas Pierce* to *Hertford* ; several Brethren of *London* accompanying us on our Way ; the next Day we had a full Meeting at *Hertford* with Friends and others.

Ives.

On the Day following we went to *Ives*, and on the next Day, being first Day of the Week, had a large Meeting there at Friends' Meeting-House, where the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom

dom was powerfully preach'd; Friends com- 1703.  
forted and well refreshed. The next Day we went to Stamford in Lincolnshire, and were at Stamford. Friends' Meeting there; and on the Day following to King's-Clift in Northamptonshire, King's- having a Meeting there; and next Day back Clift. to Stamford, and had another Meeting there; the Day following to Deepin, where we had a Deepin. large powerful Meeting; and from thence to Bourn, and had a Meeting there, which was Bourn. large, many Friends came thither from other Meetings, it being on a first Day.

After the Meeting we went to John Simpson's House at Lobthorp.; and on the next Day to Lobthorp. Willoughby to Samuel Everet's Houle, and had Willough- a Meeting there; after the Meeting we went by. to Waddington; and the next Day to Lincoln, Wadding- to Friends' Quarterly-Meeting there, which held part of two Days. When the Service of that Meeting was over, we went to Gains- at Lincoln. Gainsbo- borough, and next Day had a Meeting there; rough. the Day following to Brigg, and next Day had Brigg. a large Meeting there with Friends, it being first Day of the Week; and so to Epworth in Epworth. the Isle of Exham, and had a Meeting there with Friends.

After Meeting we went to Thorn, and next Thorn. Day to Selby, so had a Meeting there; the Day Selby. following to York, to their County Quarterly- Quarterly Meeting, where was a great Appearance of Meeting Friends, and our Service well accepted. When at York. the

1703. the Service of this Meeting was over, *Isaac Alexander*, my Fellow-Labourer in the Gospel of Christ from *London* hither, went homewards, and we parted in the Love of Christ, in which we travelled together. Then I and *Thomas Pierce* went to *Weatherby*, in the Company of several Friends, and that Day had a Meeting there with Friends: After the Meeting we went to *Leeds*; and next Day to *Halifax*, accompanied with *Aaron Atkinson*, *Joseph Baynes*, and some other Friends; on the Day following, being the first Day of the Week, we had a full Meeting there.

The next Day, I and *Thomas Pierce* took our Journey towards *West-Chester*, and that Day came to *John Merrick's* in the Forest, and next Day to *Chester*, and so on to *Nesfon*, to look for Shipping for *Ireland*; and not finding Convenience there, went to *Holyhead*, where we shipped our Horses in the Packet-Boat, and that Evening set Sail, having a rough Night at Sea, but through the Lord's Mercy came well into *Dublin* Harbour the next Morning, being first Day of the Week; but we got not ashore with our Horses till near Night. I was weary and sore with hard Travel and Labour, so rested at *Dublin* one Day, and on the Day following went homeward, accompanied by several Friends of *Dublin* part of the Way; and on the thirtieth Day of the fourth Month 1703, came to my own House, where through the Lord's Mercies I found Things well, blessed be

be his Name ! This Journey was above six hundred Miles, besides crossing the Sea.

Soon after I came Home, our Quarterly Meeting was at *Castledermot*, and I went there in Company of several Friends, where was a great Appearance of Friends from divers Parts; and good Service; a Concern being upon many for Truth's Prosperity; and good Order in the Church of Christ. This Meeting held part of three Days; when it was over I went Home; and kept to Meetings as they fell in Course. Our next Province-Meeting was at *Athy*, and Athy I went to it in the Company of some Friends, when the Service was over, I returned Home!

Soon after I took a Journey to visit Friends W. E. in the Province of *Munster*, with George Cooke my Companion and Fellow-Labourer in the Gospel; and having some Meetings in our Way we came to *Cork*, and were at their Province-Meeting there, where were many Friends: And abiding there some Days, we had several good Meetings, in which Friends were well refreshed in the Lord; and we parted in the Love of God: So took our Journey to *Charleville*, where we lodged that Night, and had a Meeting; and on the next Day we rode to *Limerick*, and had several Meetings there with Friends, from thence we went to *Birr*, and so to my House.

1703. Our Province-Meeting for *Leinster* being  
 Leinster  
 Province-  
 Meeting  
 at Mount-  
 melick.  
 that Week at *Mountmelick*, I was there with  
 many Friends from other Parts, and some from  
*England*. About this Time the Parliament sat  
 at *Dublin*, and the Bishops and Priests having  
 drawn up Heads of a Bill for their more easy  
 Recovery of Tithes, &c. they laboured with  
 both Houses, Lords and Commons, to get the  
 Bill passed into an Act, which, if granted,  
 was like to prove ruinous to Friends, &c.  
 But through the Lord's Mercy and Care over  
 us, who gave us Favour in the Hearts of our  
 Superiors, upon diligent Application of Friends  
 to the Parliament, and shewing our Reasons  
 A Bill for  
 against passing the said Bill; they, in Tender-  
 Tithes re-  
 jected.  
 ness to us and others whom it might affect,  
 laid it aside.

Province-  
 Meeting  
 at Cattle-  
 dermot.  
 Now I was unable to ride, by Occasion of a  
 Fall, but in some Time after being recovered,  
 I went to our Province-Meeting at *Castledermot*,  
 where was a great Appearance of Friends of  
 several Counties, and the Lord's good Presence  
 with us, and the Affairs of the Church were  
 closely managed in the Wisdom and Authority  
 of the blessed Truth, to the great Comfort of  
 concerned Friends and Brethren. There were  
 two Friends from *England* with us, the Service  
 of that Meeting held part of three Days in  
 the Worship of God and Discipline of the  
 Church. When the Meeting was over, I re-  
 turned to my own Dwelling in the Company  
 of several Friends, cold Weather coming on,  
 together

together with Old-Age, my decaying Body 1703.  
would not admit me to travel long Journies : w w  
So I kept to Meetings near Home as they fell  
in Course.

---

## S E C T. XXV.

*In 1704, he, according to his usual Custom,  
visits Friends in their National and Provincial-Meetings ; afterwards in his Sickness is  
resigned to the Will of God, and gives a Summary of his Life, Faith and Practice, &c.*

**I**N the third Month 1704, the National- 1704.  
Meeting of Friends being then at Dublin, Nationa-  
as usual, I went thither in the Company of Meeting  
some Friends, and attended the Service of that at Dublin.  
Meeting, which held three Days in the Wor-  
ship of Almighty God, and for promoting  
Truth and Righteousness among us : Com-  
fortable Accounts were given from other Meet-  
ings of the godly Care that was on Friends in  
their several Meetings and Quarters, for the  
Honour of the blessed Truth, as also the Good  
and Preservation one of another ; and though Exercise  
some occasional Exercise happened, yet the happeneth  
Lord's Power went over it, and our conclusive there, yet  
Meeting was full, wherein large and heavenly the Meet-  
Testimonies were born in the Demonstration ing con-  
M m 2 cludeth to  
of good Sa-  
tisfaction.

1704. of the Spirit and Power of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to the great Comfort and Refreshment of Friends; in a Sense of which we returned to our several Places of Abode.

Munster Province-Meeting at Clonmel.

Some Time after I went to *Munster* Province-Meeting at *Clonmel*, which held most of two Days, and was a refreshing comfortable Meeting, in the heavenly Openings of the Testimony of Jesus, and in our parting one from another, in Tenderness of Heart and Bowels of Love we sweetly enjoyed the Lord's Goodness, to our great Comfort and Satisfaction: So I went Home in Company of some Friends, and kept to adjacent Meetings as they came in Course, being unable to take long Journies, by Reason of Weakness, and Pain over my whole Body.

Leinster Quarterly Meeting at Mountmelick.

Yet *Leinster* Province Quarterly-Meeting being near at *Mountmelick*, I got to it, though under Affliction of Body, and the Lord enabled me to answer what Service he required of me. The Meeting held part of three Days in Worship and Discipline, in both which, through the Lord's Assistance by his divine Spirit and Power, I bore a faithful Testimony for the Lord and his blessed Truth; so that if it were the last Time the Lord would give me to appear in public Testimony, I found myself clear.

W. E. acquits himself in the Lord's Testimony

After

After the Meeting I returned Home, but my Illness increased, so that my whole Body was under great Affliction and Pain, even nigh unto Death, no Place could give me Ease, many Friends and Elders came daily to see me; some from far: In whose Visits I was comforted, and by their fervent Prayers, through the tender Mercy of God, the Violence of the raging Distemper somewhat abated, and was brought within Compass of my weak Abilities to bear. Also *Thomas Pierce* from *Limerick*, carefully applied Things for my Ease in this Time of Extremity, as heretofore he had done upon the like Occasions, having accompanied me several Times in Travel, in the Lord's Service, both in this Nation and *England*.

Now, in the eighth Month in the Year 1704, and in the seventy seventh Year of my Age, being under much Affliction and Weakness of Body, I was resigned unto the blessed Will of the Lord: Yet were it his Time would gladly have been dissolved, and at Ease, where the Weary are at Rest, and the Wicked cease from Troubling. For I was not afraid of Death or the Grave, but could say through the tender Mercy of God, Death, where is thy sting? Grave, where is thy Victory? through Professeth his stedfast Faith in Christ, &c. fedfast Faith and Hope in my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who suffered for me, and whom Death or the Grave could not hold; but rose again, and appears before the Father for me, as Advocate, Mediator and Interceder; who

He is  
brought  
nigh unto  
Death,  
yet reo-  
vereth.

He resigns  
unto the  
Will of  
God, tho'  
willing  
to be dis-  
solved.

Job iii. 17.

1 Cor. 15.

55.

1704. who in my youthful Days was pleased to visit me with the Appearance of his holy Spirit, to turn me from the Evil of my Ways, making me sensible of his Judgments and Mercies, calling me by his Grace to a Reformation, and   
 He hath also put me into his Service of the Ministrations of the Word of Life, and Doctrine of his Kingdom, endowing me with a Talent of his   
 good Conscience. holy Spirit of Understanding in Doctrine and Discipline for the Benefit of his Church, in which I have laboured for the Space of above fifty Years, according to my Strength and Ability, through many Troubles, deep Exercises and Perils of divers Kinds, met with by Sea and Land, which fell to my Lot in my Line of the Lord's Service, both in the Wilderness by Robbers and blood-thirsty Murtherers, by open Opposers and Enemies to Truth, and worst of all by false Brethren under the same Profession. These Things, and many other great Exercises and Straits, the Lord's Arm and gracious Providence have still preserved me through, and supported me over in the Faith And Victory by that gives Victory, having blessed his Work and given the Testimony of his Truth Dominion to this present Time.

National Half-Year's-Meeting at Dublin. Now it pleased the Lord to give me Ease from my violent Pain, after a considerable Time of Affliction, and the National Half-Year's-Meeting of Friends being at hand at Dublin, as usual, I found some Drawings in Spirit to go to it, though my Body was weak, and

and according to Appearance unfit to take a 1704. Journey: So I went in Faith, knowing that the Lord's Strength had carried me through great Weakness, deep Exercises, and sore Afflictions, on many Accounts, in his Service; and according to Faith in him, Strength was given me to perform that Service, to the Satisfaction and Comfort of many Friends. After the Meeting was over, which held three Days, I returned Home, in the Company of several Friends.

Soon after *Leinster* Quarterly-Meeting began at *Catherlough*, I went to it, and the Lord's Power was with us in an eminent Manner, to Friends' Comfort and Encouragement in the Service of Truth. After the Meeting, which held part of three Days in the Worship of God and Church Affairs, was over, I returned Home, and kept to Meetings as they came in Course, both Weekly and Monthly.

In the Beginning of the first Month following, I had Drawings in my Spirit to go to *Dublin*, which I did, and was with Friends about a Week, and at three public Meetings for the Worship of God, as also at their Mens' Meeting for Church Affairs, and the Lord was pleased to fill my Heart with his Word and Testimony, as at other Times, and to open many divine Mysteries, which I published in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus, in the publick Meeting, as he was

W. E.  
visits  
Friends  
in their  
Meetings  
at Dublin.

1704. was pleased to give me Ability and Utterance ;  
 in the Conclusion of the Testimony, in the  
 fresh Opening of Life, I told the Auditory,  
*That in the last Calamity over this Nation, that*  
*City felt little of it; but heard the Report; and*  
*had not prized the Lord's Mercies so as to walk*  
*worthy of them in that great Preservation;* and  
 A Rod of Judgment threaten'd upon the Inhabitants of Dublin for their Ingratitude, &c.  
 now, I was to tell them, the Lord had a Rod in Store for the Inhabitants of that City (to wit, Dublin), and I desired in Submission to the Will of God, that it might not be such as would break them to pieces, and bid them remember, that I had told them of it. Another Day I was sitting in a Friend's House in that City, with several Elders and Brethren, and it sprung afresh in my Heart, to say to them, *That the Lord would make this Earnestness of getting the Riches of this World, in the End unto many, with whom he hath long striven, and often faithfully warned of the Danger thereof; that they might be weaned from the same, even as the Flesh that God gave to the Jews in the Wilderness, when they slighted the Bread which he gave them from Heaven; and lusted after the Flesh-Pots, Onions and Garlic, in Egypt.*

The evil Effect of Covetousness, &c.

## S E C T. XXVI.

In 1705, he visits the Province of Ulster, accompanied with G. Rooke ; and in 1706, several Places, where People were desirous to bear the Testimony of Truth : Meets with Abuse at Roscreagh : Visits Leinster Province-Meeting, and the County of Tipperary, in Company with Thomas Wilson.

SOME Time after I left Dublin, and returned Home, it pleased the Lord to heal me so that I was very healthy, only weak of Body by reason of Old-Age and Hardships, that I had endured in my Travels. I kept to Meetings near us, and was at Dublin at the National Meeting in the third Month 1705. From thence I went to the Province-Meeting at Wicklow, for Leinster, and returned to Dublin again, where I staid one Meeting, after which I rode to James Ashton's (about eight Miles) who was lying sick, and we had a comfortable Meeting there, the Lord's Power and Spirit being with us, several Friends from Dublin were at that Meeting, we were well refreshed in the Lord ; and from thence I went Home, in Company of Richard Eves.

1705. And in the sixth Month following I had  
 some Drawings in my Spirit to visit Friends' W. E. and Meetings in the North of Ireland; so in Faith, G. R. go into the North, that the Lord would give me Strength to perform it, I took my Journey, and George Rooke from Dublin met me at John Barcroft's; we travelled together in the Service of Truth, and went to the Province-Meeting for Ulster, in the County of Armagh, which held part of three Days in the Worship of God and Church Discipline, and had good Service for the Lord and his People; we visited Friends' Meetings through that Province to Colerain, and had large and good Meetings, and many heavenly Mysteries were opened, in the Life and Power of the Gospel of Christ Jesus to Friends, and others that came to Meetings, to hear the Way of Truth declared.

Navan:

I was made strong in the Lord's Power to perform that Service, Elders and Brethren were glad of the Visit, and Friends well comforted. When we had performed that Service, we returned homeward, and came to Navan, where we lodged at an Inn, and purposed the next Morning to have parted in the Love of God, in which we travelled together in the Lord's Service; but I being taken very ill that Night, my Companion would not leave me, until I was something easier,

Then we rode together about two Miles on my Way homewards, where we met with John Barcroft

*Barcroft and Eleazar Sheldon coming to meet us, they having heard of our returning that Way; so when we came to a Road that turned to Dublin, we took Leave of George Rooke, who went Home, and I, with the other Friends, rode to John Barcroft's, and lodged there that Night, and the next Day to my Son-in-Law Eleazar Sheldon's, and on the Day following came to my own House, the Lord having enabled me by his mighty Power, that was with us in this Service, to perform this Journey of about three hundred Miles in Old-Age, everlasting Praise to his great Name.*

*Amen.*

Then I frequented Meetings near Home, Weekly and Monthly, as they fell in Course, and Leinster Province Quarterly-Meeting being at Castledermot, I went to it, and had good Service for the blessed Truth, in the Openings of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus and Power of God; the Service of that Meeting held part of three Days, as usual; and when it was over I went Home, and soon after to Dublin, to our National Half-Year's Meeting, where were Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and Accounts given to the Meeting of the Prosperity of Truth, and Preservation of Friends therein, and Matters relating to Gospel Order in the Church of Christ, being closely discoursed in several needful Points. I was brought under great Exercise of Spirit, by reason of Opposers; but the Lord's Power went over all Opposition,

1705. in which I was comforted, and praised God,  
 who is blessed for ever. When the Service of  
 that Meeting was over, I returned Home in  
 Company with some Friends.

1706.  
 Leinster  
 Province-  
 Meeting  
 at Cather-  
 lough.  
 Castle-  
 dermot.

Now Winter coming on, and my old de-  
 cayed Body not able to endure Cold and Hard-  
 ship in Travel, I kept to Meetings near Home,  
 until the Spring following, then *Leinster Pro-*  
*Vince-Meeting* being at *Catherlough*, I went  
 there, and staid the Service of that Meeting, so  
 returned Home, and six Weeks after was our  
*Quarterly-Meeting* for *Leinster*, at *Castledermot*,  
 in the second Month 1706, and I went thither,  
 where was a great Appearance of Friends  
 from several Parts of the Province, and Ac-  
 counts were given of the *Care of Elders and*  
*concerned Friends, in every Monthly-Meeting*  
*in the Province*; that all, who frequented our  
 religious Assemblies, and professed the Truth,  
 might walk orderly in all Respects, as becometh  
 true *Christians*; also Accounts were given of  
 Openness in People to hear the Truth declared  
 Great Openness and Desires in many People to  
 have Meetings, to bear Truth's Testimony declared  
 in several Places, where our Friends had no  
 Meetings: Wherefore Friends and Brethren,  
 who had public Testimonies in the Ministry  
 of the Gospel, were encouraged to visit such  
 Places, that those good Desires in People might  
 be answered.

When the Service of that Meeting was over,  
 I returned Home in the Company of *George*  
*Rooke*,

Rooke, we having determined to go and visit a 1706. Quarter, where People were desirous to hear the Testimony of Truth declared, and after staying one Meeting with Friends at Mountme- Mount-  
lick, we went to Mountrath, and had a Meet- nielick. Mount-  
ing there with Friends, and from thence to rath.

Knockballymagher, and had one there; then Knock-  
proceeded on our Journey from among Friends, bally-  
and came to Roscreagh, where the People were magher. Roscreagh  
willing and ready to let us have a convenient Place to meet in, and many came to the Meet-  
ing; but Dominick Mead, an Arch-Deacon, Dominick  
(so called) and Justice of the Peace in that Mead  
Quarter, was enraged against us, and very abusive to Friends.  
abusive, not only with his Tongue, but also with his Hands; yet Friends' Patience and wise Conduct in the Authority of the blessed Truth, prevailed over him; so that we got two Meetings, for publishing the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, which were to our Satisfaction.

The next Day, being first Day of the Week, we had a Meeting some Miles from thence, where a noted Man in that Quarter was willing to let us meet in his House, and a great Gathering of good-like People came to hear Truth declared; on the Day following we had another Meeting some Miles distant from thence; and several sober People came to it, who were attentive to hear the free Gospel preached, and seemed to be well satisfied with what they heard declared. From thence we went

A Meet-  
ing in the  
House of  
a noted  
Person.

1706. went to *Birr*, and staid a Meeting there with Friends, and afterwards came to my House in the Company of some Friends ; in all these Meetings the Lord's good Spirit and Power strengthened and gave us Wisdom to divide the Gospel, and open the Mysteries of the Kingdom of Christ, to the Understandings of the People.

G. R.  
returned  
Home.

Account  
of Friends  
Care from  
several  
Parts.

The next Day being our Meeting-Day at *Mountmelick*, *George Rooke* staid with us that Meeting, and then we parted in the Love of God ; he went to *Dublin* to his Family, and our National Half-Year's Meeting beginning at *Dublin* the eighth Day of the third Month following, I took my Journey thither in the Company of my Wife, and several othes, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and good Accounts brought of Friends' godly Care for the Preservation one of another in Gospel Order ; the Lord's mighty Power was with us to our great Comfort and Refreshment, whose good Spirit gave us Wisdom and Utterance both in Doctrine and Discipline. The Service of this Meeting held three Days in the public Worship of God and Church Affairs ; when it was over I returned Home with my Wife and Friends.

Province-  
Meeting  
at the  
Meat.

After this, our Province Six-Weeks Meeting being at the *Moat*, I found a Concern to go thither, where was a large Appearance of Friends and others, and the Lord's refreshing Goodneis

Goodness was with us, to our great Comfort 1706.  
 and Encouragement in this religious Duty and Service, which held part of two Days in public Worship and Discipline ; when it was over I went Home, and kept to Meetings as usual, and soon after went to Knockballymagher in the County of Tipperary, and was at the Burial of a Daughter of James Hutchinson, who had lain lingering very long, and many Friends and others came thither to her Burial, where I had good Service among them in the Testimony of the Gospel of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ ; so returned Home in the Company of my Wife and other Friends.

Knock-  
bally-  
magher.  
County of  
Tipperary

Some Time after, our Province-Meeting for Leinster being by Appointment at Athy, I went thither, and when the Service of that Meeting was over returned homeward with my Wife, and soon after I visited Friends at the Moat and Moat. there-away, and had four comfortable Meetings. From thence I rode to Thomas Wilson's, and staid two Nights, and had a large Meeting at Edenderry with Friends, the Lord's blessed Power being with us, and enlarging our Hearts in the Mystery of the Doctrine of his Kingdom to our Comfort ; From thence I went to Ballynolert, and had a Meeting with Friends there, and then returned to my own House,

Thomas  
Wilson's,

Bally-  
nolert.

Soon after this I went to our Quarterly Province-Meeting at Castledermot, which held part of three Days, and when the Service thereof was

Province-  
Meeting  
at Castle-  
dermot,

1706. was over, I took a Journey to the Counties of Wicklow and Wexford, and had a Meeting at *Ballynaclash*, and another at *Wicklow*. From thence I went to *William Eves's*, where *George Rooke* came to me from *Dublin*, and the next Day, being first Day of the Week, we were with Friends at their Monthly-Meeting at *Ballycane*. *Ballycane*, and the Lord's Power and Presence with us to Friends' Comfort and Refreshment. From thence we went to *Clones*, and had a Meeting there, and next Day to *Israel Webster's*, and had a Meeting there; and the Day following to *Thomas Stephens's*, and had a Meeting in Friends' Meeting-House there; from thence to *Enniscorthy*, and lodged at *Jacob Lary's*, and the next Day to *Lamb's-Town*, where we had a full Meeting; after which we returned to *Enniscorthy*, and the next Day went to *John Fred's* and had a large Meeting in a Barn, it being on first Day of the Week.

*Robert Lackey's.* That Evening we went to *Robert Lackey's*, ten long Miles, where we had a powerful Meeting, the High Sheriff of the County and several others being there, who afterwards expressed their Satisfaction concerning the Truth of the Doctrine there declared, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. From thence we went to *Athy*, and had a Meeting there the next Day, after which we parted, the Lord having enabled me to perform this Travel and Service, by the Assistance of his wonted Goodness,

Goodness, in the eightieth Year of my Age, 1706.  
Praises to his great Name for ever and ever. Amen.

Now the Time of our National-Meeting at Dublin, as usual, being at hand, I went thither, where the Lord's Power was plentifully manifested in our Meetings, both for the public Worship of God and those for Discipline, and keeping up good Order in the Church of Christ. Many heavenly Mysteries of Faith were opened in the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ; also the Affairs of Truth being managed with Peace and Concord, in the Sense and Guidance of the holy Spirit of Truth, Friends and Brethren were sweetly comforted and edified in the Love of God: So parting therein we returned to our several Habitations, Praises to the Lord for ever! who enabled me to hold out this Journey and Service, and is a present Help to them that fear him.

Now cold Winter coming on, and my decaying Body not able to endure much Hardship, I kept to our usual Meetings at Mountmelick, Weekly and Monthly; and in the first Month, the Season being temperate, I rode to Dunlavin, and had a large Meeting there, to which many good-like sober People came. From thence I went to Castledermot, to our Quarterly-Meeting for Leinster Province, where many Friends met, and were well refreshed in the Lord.

Mount-  
melick.Quarterly  
Meeting  
for Lein-  
ster at Caf-  
tledermot.

1707. Jesus Christ, the Service of that Meeting held part of three Days, and the Week following Birr. Thomas Wilson met me at Birr by Appointment, we staid one Meeting there with Friends, and County of then went to the County of Tipperary, where Tipperary several sober People were desirous to hear Truth declared, and willing to let us meet at their Houses; we had two Meetings with them, and then came to James Hutchinson's, where we had a large Meeting, it being on a first Day. From thence we went to Mountrath, and staid a Meeting there, and so returned Home. Soon after which our Province-Meeting being at Athy, I went thither, and after the Service of the Meeting was over, returned to my Dwelling.

Mount-  
rath.

Province-  
Meeting  
at Athy.

## S E C T. XXVII.

*In 1707, Friends' Care over W. E.'s Wife in her Sickness was extraordinary : He and G. Rooke visit most of the three Provinces of Ulster, Leinster and Munster.*

**N**O W<sup>1707.</sup> our National Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin drawing nigh, I went thither in Company of my Wife and Friends, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and Accounts were given of Truth's Prosperity, and of Friends' Care in every Province, for the Welfare of the Churches ; the Lord's ancient Goodness was with us, and his holy Spirit gave Ability in his Service, both in Doctrine and Discipline ; but my Spirit was deeply affected with Sorrow, in that most of our Elders were taken away from us, who used to attend the Service of such Meetings. This Meeting held part of four Days, when it was over we returned Home in the Company of Friends; I being much disabled in Body by a great Cold and Old-Age, also my tender Wife was taken sick on the Road ; yet the Lord enabled us to get Home, everlasting Praises to his great Name for all his manifold Mercies !

1707.

When I had rested two or three Days, I was pretty well again; but my Wife's Illness increased upon her, so that she took her Bed, and lay very sick near three Months, being brought so weak, and worn away, that she could not turn or help herself; but as she was helped; many Friends came to visit her from divers Places, and several Women Friends of Mountmelick were very kind and careful of her, two of them at a Time attending her Day and Night for the most Part, when, according to Appearance, there was little Likelihood of her Recovery. Yet I often prayed earnestly and fervently to the Lord, *That he would be pleased to heal and restore her to me, as an Help-meet in my Old-Age*; and he was graciously pleased to answer my Petition, as he had at many other Times in great Straits, and raised her from her great Weakness, blessed be his worthy Name for evermore! Now when she was a little recovered, I went to the Moat, and visited Friends' Meetings there-away, so returned Home, and found my Wife much recovered.

W. E.'s  
Petition  
answering.

Leinster  
Quarterly  
Meeting  
at Castledermot.

Soon after, Leinster Quarterly-Meeting being at Castledermot, I went thither in the Company of several Friends, and some were there from each Monthly-Meeting in the Province, who brought Accounts of the State of each Meeting, and how the Testimony of Truth was kept up, the Service of that Meeting held part of three Days; when it was over I went with my Fellow-Labourer George Rooke to John Watson's, and

and the next Day to *Waterford*, and on the 1707. Day following had a Meeting there with ~~Friends~~ Friends, and others that came to it, and had <sup>Water-</sup>~~ford~~. good Service for Truth.

Next Day we rode to *Clonmel*, in the Company of several Friends, and on the Day following had a Meeting there with Friends, in their Meeting-House: After which we went to *Knockgraffen*, and lodged at *Peter Cook's* Knock-House, and next Morning to *Tipperary*, and had a Meeting there that Day, to which several sober People came, and were very attentive to what was declared in the Spirit and Power of our Lord Jesus Christ, and went away well satisfied; also Friends were well refreshed in the Lord.

The next Day we went to *Limerick*, and on the Day following, being first Day of the Week, had two Meetings in Friends' Meeting-House there, and next third Day we had a Meeting at *Six-Miles-Bridge*, in the County of *Clare*, which was large, many Men of Account came to it, three Justices of the Peace, one was the Priest of that Parish, and all very sober and attentive to hear Truth declared, and the Gospel was preached to them in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God, and many deep Mysteries of the Kingdom of Christ Jesus were opened, which seemed to have Impression on many of them.

1707. After the Meeting was over, we went to the Inn where we had left our Horses, and the aforesaid Priest, who was a Justice of the Peace, came thither to us and very courteously offered his Kindness in what he could do; thence we came back to Limerick, and that Evening had a Meeting with Friends at Thomas Pearce's House, and from thence to Birr, and on the Day following were at Friends' Meeting there, so lodged that Night at Thomas Winfloe's, and the next Day came to my own House, where I parted with George Rooke, who went to his House and Family in Dublin.

Leinster Province-Meeting at the Moat.

Finagh.

Some Friends Prisoners at Cavan.

Now I kept to Meetings about Home, and in a short Time it was in my Mind to visit Friends in the Province of Ulster, and to get Meetings at some Places where no Friends dwelt; so Leinster Province-Meeting being at the Moat, I went thither, and staid the Service of that Meeting, and when it was over, I took my Journey to the North, with my aforesaid Companion George Rooke, and several other Friends; we rode that Day to Finagh, in the County of Cavan, and had a Meeting in the Evening at the Inn where we lodged, there having not been a Meeting of our Society in that Town before; several People came to the Meeting, where Truth was declared to them, and they were sober; next Morning we rode to Cavan, and visited some Friends who were then Prisoners there for their Testimony against Tithes.

The

The Day following we were with Friends at <sup>1707.</sup>  
 their Meeting beyond *Ballyhaes*, and after the <sup>Ballyhaes.</sup>  
 Meeting we went to *Coot-Hill*, having sent some <sup>Coot-Hill</sup>  
 Friends before to *Clownes*, to get a Place for a  
 Meeting, and bring us Word, which they did ;  
 so we had a Meeting with Friends at *Coot-Hill*,  
 and the next Day went to *Clownes*, where we <sup>Clownes.</sup>  
 had a full Meeting, and the Gospel of Christ  
 was preached to them, all being quiet. After  
 the Meeting we rode to *Monaghan*, and that <sup>Monag-</sup>  
 Evening had a Meeting in a large Dining-Room <sup>han.</sup>  
 at the Inn where we lodged.

Now the Father and Uncle of that Priest,  
 who had cast thote Friends into Prison at *Cavan*,  
 living near our Road, we went thither the next  
 Day and discoursed with them, endeavouring to  
 prevail for our Friends' Liberty, but we got little  
 Entrance ; so left them, and came that Night  
 to *Ballybagan*, where we had a large and full <sup>Bally-</sup>  
 Meeting on the first Day of the Week, and the <sup>bagan.</sup>  
 Lord's Power and comfortable Presence were  
 with us to great Satisfaction.

Next Day we were at a full and comfortable  
 Meeting beyond *Charlemount*, and then went <sup>Charle-</sup>  
 to *Toberhead*, in the County of *Londonderry*, <sup>mount.</sup>  
 and had a Meeting there, to which Friends <sup>Tober-</sup>  
 came from other Meetings, and were well  
 refreshed in the Lord Jesus Christ. After that  
 Meeting we went to *Grange*, in the County of <sup>Grange.</sup>  
*Antrim*, and staid a Meeting there with Friends,  
 and from thence to the Town of *Antrim*, and <sup>Antrim.</sup>  
 had

1707. had one there ; after which we went to *Richard Boye's* in the Company of many Friends.

*Ulster Province Meeting* The Province-Meeting for *Ulster* began there on the next Day, and held part of two Days in Worship and Discipline ; from thence we went *Monallen*, to *Lurgan*, and so to *Monallen*, and had a Meeting there, where most of ancient Friends came, and were well refreshed in the Lord, and one in another. After this Meeting we *Archibald Bell* went to see *Archibald Bell*, he being very old and feeble, and having walked in the Truth many Years ; we lodged at his House one Night, and the next Day went to the Meeting *Lisburn*. at *Richard Boye's*, and so to *Lisburn*, and were with Friends at their Meeting there. After the Meeting we went to *Hilborough*, and next Day had a Meeting there ; in all these Meetings the Testimony of Truth was largely declared, and many deep Mysteries in the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom were opened, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

*Lurgan.* After this Meeting we went to *Tobias Courtney's*, and lodged there one Night, and on the next Day went to *Lurgan*, where we had a very large and full Meeting of Friends, and other People. On the Day following, being the first Day of the Week, the Lord's Power was mightily with us, and many heavenly Mysteries were opened in the Doctrine of the everlasting Gospel of Christ Jesus, to the tendering

dering and refreshing of many Hearts and Souls, 1707.  
 and to the breaking down the strong Holds of  
 the Man of Sin. Now when this great Meet-  
 ing was over, we had gone through our in-  
 tended Service in the Province of Ulster, except  
 the visiting of one small Meeting, which lay  
 some Miles remote, and I being much spent,  
 and having also got Cold, was willing to rest  
 one Day; before I took my Journey to Dublin;  
 so my Companion George Rooke answered the  
 Service of that Meeting, and by Appointment  
 I met him at Newry, where we had the Com-  
 pany of many honest, tender Friends, that  
 were going to Dublin to our National Half-  
 Year's Meeting, which was then at hand.

W. E. and  
G R. meet  
at Newry.

The next Day we all went to *Garland's*  
*Town* to lodge that Night, and had a Meeting  
 there that Evening, the Inn-keeper being very  
 courteous and willing to let us have Room to  
 meet in. The next Day we went to *Drogheda*,  
 where several Friends from *Dublin* met us; and  
 that Day had a Meeting there, where the  
 Testimony of Truth was set over the Unfaith-  
 fulness of some Inhabitants in that Town, who  
 professed the blessed spotless Truth.

An Even-  
ing Meet-  
ing at  
Garland's  
Town.  
Drogheda

## S E C T. XXVIII.

*In several Meetings, both National and Provincial, he was earnest to have Marriage, which is God's Ordinance, both begun and accomplished in God's Counsel.*

1707.

Ninth  
Month  
Half-  
Year's  
Meeting  
at Dublin.

Quarter'y  
Meeting  
at Mount-  
melick.

God's  
Join ngs  
to be  
minded in  
Marriage.

**T**H E next Day we all went to Dublin, and on the Day following, being the seventh Day of the Week, and eighth Day of the ninth Month 1707, our National Half-Year's Meeting began, and many Friends were there from several Parts of the Nation; also Accounts were given of the Affairs of Truth, and Concern of Friends for its Prosperity. The Service of the Meeting held part of four Days, in the public Worship of God and Meetings for Church Discipline. When it was over I returned Home in Company of several Friends; and the Quarterly-Meeting for Leinster Province being shortly after at Mountmelick, Accounts were brought from the several Monthly-Meetings in the Province, how Church Discipline was kept up, and a holy and zealous Concern was on Friends, *That Marriage, which is God's holy Ordinance, might be proceeded in and performed according to his holy Will, that therein his Joining might be known, so that those who give and take*

*take in Marriage, may do it in God's Fear and  
Counsel, and not for Riches and worldly Ends,  
for that is contrary to the Ordinance of God in  
Marriage, which is honourable in itself, being  
uncorrupted; and Truth must and will regulate  
the Violation thereof.*

Some Time after this Meeting, the aforesaid Concern of Marriage was closely spoken to in our Monthly-Meeting for Church Affairs at Mountmelick; and our Six-Weeks-Meeting for Leinster Province being appointed to be at Athy, it was upon my Spirit to be there, and to visit some Meetings of Friends there-away, and though it was cold Winter, the Days short, foul Weather, the Ways very deep, and my Body aged, yet I doubted not of the Lord's Assistance to give Ability to perform as well this Service, as he had at many other Times, in great Difficulties and Dangers. So in the Faith of Jesus I went thither, where was a pretty large Appearance of weighty Friends and Elders, and after some Time in worshipping of God, we went to our Service in Church Affairs, Men and Women apart, in the Sense of the Lord's Goodness. Several Matters relating to Gospel Order and Discipline in the Church of Jesus Christ were closely discoursed, and there being several Couples who presented themselves at that Meeting, declaring their Intentions of Marriage with each other, it gave some Occasion for a large Discourse of that great Ordinance of Marriage, as it was instituted

Marriage  
closely  
discoursed  
of.

Province-  
Meeting  
at Athy.

1707. by God ; and a weighty Concern was upon my Spirit, *To press all Friends concerned in that Case of Giving and Taking in Marriage, to do it in the Lord's Way, as he instituted it in the Beginning, when he created Man, and then Woman to be an Help-meet, and brought her to him, and joined them together as Man and Wife : That so all Friends concerned in that Matter, should be careful to act therein in the Counsel of God, from the Beginning to the Accomplishment thereof, and marry in the Lord ; which Marriage is honourable, the Bed undefiled.*

John  
Watson's  
New-  
Garden.

When the Service of this Meeting was over, which held part of two Days, I went in Truth's Service, as it opened on my Spirit, in a Sense of the Lord's Drawings, and had a Meeting at John Watson's, and another at New-Garden, and the Lord's Goodness was greatly with me, who mightily strengthened me both in the inner and outward Man ; so that the Testimony of the blessed Truth was held forth, and the Doctrine of the Gospel divided, in the Wisdom and Authority of the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the great Comfort of true-hearted Friends. When this Service was over, I went to my own Dwelling in Peace and Satisfaction in the Lord. I attended Meetings near Home until our next Provincial Quarterly Meeting, which was at Castledermot, Meeting at Cattle-dermot. and in the Lord's Drawings upon my Spirit to that Service, I went there in the Faith of Jesus Christ, that he would strengthen both my outward

outward and inward Man, to perform the <sup>1707.</sup> Journey and Service which he required, as he had often done to my great Encouragement, through many Difficulties and Weakness; accordingly the Lord strengthened me with his Power and good Spirit, to stand in his Testimony over all that, which was contrary to the Government of Christ in his Church. And the Service of that Meeting was carried on and performed in a good Authority of the Lord's Power and ancient Goodness. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I returned Home, attending the Meetings as usual.

And our next Six-Weeks-Meeting for *Leinster* Province being appointed at *Catherlough*, I went to it, where many Friends of the Province met to worship God, and perform Service in the Church of Christ. When the Meeting was over I went Home; and I still found that the Lord renewed my Strength and Ability beyond the ordinary Course of Nature, everlasting Praise to his great Name!

Province-  
Meeting  
at Cather-  
lough.

The next Quarterly-Meeting for the Province of *Leinster* was at *Mountmelick*, where the Lord's Power did eminently appear, for the maintaining of the Testimony of his blessed Truth both in Doctrine and Discipline.

Quarterly  
Meeting  
at Mount-  
melick.

When the Service of this Meeting was over, I went in the Company of several Friends to *Dublin*, to our National Half-Year's Meeting, which

National  
Half-  
Year's  
Meeting  
at Dublin.

W. E.  
relieth on  
the Lord  
for Ability  
in his  
Service.

1708. which was then at hand, being in the third Month 1708, and, through the Lord's great Goodness and Mercy to me, was enabled to hold out the Service of that great Meeting, which held from the eighth to the twelfth Day of the Month ; and when it was over I returned to my Dwelling, and attended Meetings there-away.

Our next Six-Weeks-Meeting being appointed at *Ballycane* in the County of *Wicklow*, I had some Drawings on my Spirit to be there, and trusting in the Lord for Ability, took my Journey to *New-Garden* in the County of *Catherlough*, and was with Friends at their Meeting. After which I went to *Dunlavin*, where I had appointed a Meeting ; *George Rooke* from *Dublin* met me there, and we had a full and satisfactory Meeting of Friends and sober People. After which we went to *Thomas Ducket's*, and next Day to *Ballycane* in the County of *Wicklow*, where the Province-Meeting began the Day following, which held part of two Days, and a great Appearance of Friends and sober People was there. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I went homewards, and next Day at Evening got to my own House very weary, having got a great Cold, yet kept to Meetings about Home.

New-Garden.

Dunlavin.

Province-Meeting for Leinster at Ballycane

## S E C T. XXIX.

In 1708 and 1711, he visited Munster, and attended both Monthly, Provincial and National-Meetings in his Old-Age, to the Joy and Refreshment of faithful Friends. And in 1712, at the National-Meeting in Dublin, solemnly took his last Leave of Friends; after which he fell sick, and in three Months Time died, aged near eighty-five.

FINDING my Ability renewing, and 1708. Drawings upon my Spirit to visit some Parts of the Province of Munster, our Quarterly-Meeting being at hand, by Appointment at Castledermot, I took that in my Way towards Munster, and staid the Service thereof, where I met with George Rooke, who went with me that Journey in the Lord's Service. After the Meeting we went that Evening to John Watson's, and the next Day to Waterford, and on Waterford. the Day following had a Meeting there, and next Day to Clonmel, where we had a Meeting Clonmel. with Friends on the Day following.

From thence we went to Joshua Fennell's, and had a Meeting there with Friends, so to Tipperary, and had a Meeting there in the Market-

1708. Market-House, where came a great Concourse  
 of Friends and other People. From thence we  
 Limerick went to Limerick, and had a Meeting with  
 Friends there, and the Day following had a  
 Six-Miles- Meeting at Six-Miles-Bridge, in the County of  
 Bridge. Limerick. Clare, so came back to Limerick, and staid  
 another Meeting there with Friends, and on  
 Silver the Day following we went to Silver-Mines,  
 Mines. and that Evening had a Meeting at the Inn  
 where we lodged, to which many People  
 came, and were attentive to hear the Doctrine  
 of Christ's Kingdom, that was preached to  
 them in the Spirit and Power of the Lord  
 Jesus Christ.

Birr. The next Day we went to Birr, accompa-  
 nied with Thomas Pearce and George Pease;  
 and on the Day following, being first Day of  
 the Week, we had two Meetings there with  
 Friends, and the next Day George Rooke and I  
 went to Joseph Robinson's, in the County of  
 West-Meath, and on the Day following had a  
 Meeting with Friends at Walter's-Town; next  
 Day one at the Moat, and the Day following  
 one at Lismoiney; in all which Meetings the  
 Lord's Spirit and Power were with us, and his  
 Goodness upheld us in the Testimony of his  
 blessed Truth, the Gospel of his Kingdom  
 being rightly divided, and Friends refreshed in  
 the Lord Jesus Christ. Here I and my Com-  
 panion parted, and each of us returned Home:  
 This was in the sixth Month 1708.

Walter's-  
 Town.  
 Meat.  
 Lismoi-  
 ney.

I kept

I kept to Meetings near Home; until our 1708: Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin*, which begun <sup>Half-</sup>  
 the eighth Day of the ninth Month; I went <sup>Year's</sup> thither, where many Friends appeared from <sup>Meeting</sup> several Parts of the Nation, and an Account <sup>at Dublin.</sup> of the Affairs of Truth and Welfare of the Churches was given. Here I met with some Exercise, but the Lord's Power went over it; blessed be his great Name, who stands by and owns his Testimony. Now, when the Service of this Meeting was over, I returned Home in Company of several Friends, and my old decayed Body was weary with Riding; so I tarried near Home, and frequented both Weekly, Monthly and Six-Weeks-Meetings.

I also was enabled to go to the following 1709. Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin*, which begun <sup>National</sup> the eighth Day of the third Month 1709. <sup>Half-</sup> After the Service of that Meeting was over; <sup>Year's</sup> Meeting which held several Days, as usual, I returned <sup>at Dublin.</sup> homewards, in the Company of Friends. Some Time after, having Drawings upon my Spirit to visit Friends about the *Moat*, I went thither, accompanied with *Joshua Strangman*, and was at Friends' Meeting at the *Moat* and <sup>Moat.</sup> *Walter's-Town*, where we were well refreshed in the Lord Jesus Christ; so I returned Home.

Soon after the Quarterly-Meeting being at <sup>Quarterly</sup> *Castledermot*, I went to it, where was a large <sup>Meeting</sup> Appearance of Friends from several Parts of <sup>at Castle-</sup> the Province, and the Lord's mighty Power <sup>dermot.</sup>

1709. was with us, in the Service of that Meeting, both in the public Worship of God, and in Meetings of Discipline, for promoting Gospel Order among us, and many Things relating thereto were closely discoursed, in a weighty Sense of God's Goodness on the Spirits of sensible Elders and Brethren, to our great Comfort in the Lord Jesus Christ.

When the Service of the Meeting was over I went Home, and was at Meetings as usually, and some Weeks after the Province-Meeting for Limerick. Munster being appointed at Limerick, I having something upon my Spirit to be there, took my Journey, accompanied with Ralph Stephenson and my Son Tryal, from my House to Birr, and staid a Meeting there with Friends; but Ralph Stephenson returned Home. On the Day following I went to Limerick, accompanied with Thomas Winsloe and my Son Tryal; we were at the Province-Meeting there, which held part of two Days, and when my Service was over I went back to Birr, and so Home to my House; the Lord strengthened me mightily in the Performance of this Journey and Service, everlasting Praises to his great Name.

National Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin. Now I kept to Meetings near Home, until about the Time of our National Half-Year's Meeting, which begun at Dublin the eighth Day of the ninth Month; thither I went in Company of Richard Eves, first to Athy to our Province-Meeting, which was there at that Time,

Munster Province-Meeting at Limerick.

Time, and after the Service of the Meeting 1709.  
was over we went to *Dublin*, and on the Day  
following our National-Meeting begun, where  
was a great Appearance of Friends from several  
Places, and Accounts were brought of the  
Affairs of Truth in the particular Meetings of  
Friends. The Service of this Meeting held  
part of four Days in the Worship of God and  
Church Affairs ; when it was over I returned  
Home.

Soon after, our Provincial Quarterly-Meeting  
was at *Castledermot*, and I went thither in  
the Company of *Richard Eves* ; the Service of  
this Meeting held part of three Days in the  
Worship of God and Discipline of the Church,  
and the sweet and comfortable Presence of the  
Lord Jesus Christ was with us, to Friends great  
Comfort and Refreshment ; when the Service  
of the Meeting was over I went Home.

In the third Month 1710, I went to our 1710.  
National-Meeting at *Dublin*, and a great Ap-  
pearance of Friends from several Parts of the  
Nation was there, also Accounts given of the  
Affairs of Truth, and *Friends' Concern in each*  
*Province for its Prosperity* ; when the Service  
of that Meeting was over, which held several  
Days for the public Worship of God and  
Church Affairs, I went Home : And soon after,  
our Quarterly Province-Meeting being again at  
*Castledermot*, I went thither, and staid the Ser-  
vice thereof, which was weighty ; when it was

1710. over I returned Home, the Lord hitherto renewing my Strength in his Service, both in the inward and outward Man.

Province-  
Meeting  
at Bally-  
cane.

Half-  
Year's-  
Meeting  
at Dublin.

Our next Six-Weeks-Meeting for *Leinster* Province being appointed at *Ballycane*, in the County of *Wicklow*, I found some Drawings upon my Spirit to be there, and accordingly went, though feeble in Body; next Morning, after the Meeting was ended, I took my Journey homewards, in Company of Friends, and through the Lord's Mercy got well Home. Soon after was our National Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin*, and I found the Lord's Drawings fresh upon my Spirit to be there, though I was very feeble and weak in Body; for the Lord's gracious Promise was to me, *That I should not want Strength and Ability*. I went thither, where I had good Service for the Lord and the Testimony of his blessed Truth, the Lord wonderfully strengthening me over Old-Age and other InfirmitieS, so that the Journey was made easy. When the Service of this great Meeting was over I went Home, in Company of Friends.

1711. Soon after this our Quarterly-Meeting for Quarterly *Leinster* being appointed at *Castledermot*, having Meeting some Drawings upon my Spirit, I went thither; for Leinster at *Castledermot* and afterwards I went to our ensuing National Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin*, in both which National-Meeting the Lord strengthened me mightily in the Service of his blessed Truth, in Doctrine and Church

Church Discipline, and the Power of the Lord, 1711.  
in his Testimony was over all. When the Service of these large and heavenly Meetings was over, I went Home in the Company of some Friends. Now finding myself unable to endure long Journeys, I was content to rest in the Will of God, who had lengthened my Time to Old-Age, and done great Things for me, to whose great and worthy Name be Praise, Glory and Honour, for ever and evermore.

So having rested some Time, and kept to Meetings near Home, finding my Ability something strong again, and my Mind drawn forth to visit Friends' Meetings in the Province of Munster, I set forward in the seventh Month following, accompanied with *Richard Guy* and *Joshua Strangman*, and came to *Birr*, where we had a Meeting with Friends, and next Day to *Limerick*, and had a Meeting there with Friends, and on the Day following, *Joshua Strangman* returned Home; but I, with *Richard Guy*, went to *Charlevil*, and there had a Meeting with Friends. On the next Day to *Cork*, and there had two large Meetings on the first Day of the Week. From thence we went to *Bandon*, and had a Meeting there with Friends, so returned to *Cork*; and from thence in Company of several Friends we came to *Youghal* the next Day, and had a Meeting there. Friends in those Places shewed great Expressions of Gladness to see me once more among

1711. among them, and we were sweetly refreshed in the Lord Jesus Christ, and one in another ; for the Lord's refreshing Goodness went along in that Visit, and I had many sweet comfortable Opportunities with Friends who came to see me, besides public Meetings.

Kilcom-  
monbeg.

Now at *Youghal* we parted with Friends in the tendering Power of the Lord Jesus Christ, who filled our Hearts with his Goodness, and I with *Richard Guy* went to *Kilcommonbeg* (some Friends of *Youghal* accompanying us over the Mountains) and we had a Meeting at *Joshua Fennel's* House with Friends of that Quarter : Then we went to *James Russel's* House, about *Tipperary* three Miles from the Town of *Tipperary*, and had a Meeting there with Friends of that Part ; here *George Rooke* from *Dublin* met me, and *Clonmel*. we rode to *Clonmel*, and had a Meeting there with Friends, to which came several Friends, who were going to *Munster Province-Meeting* at *Waterford*.

Water-  
ford.

From thence we went in Company with them, and alighted at *Carrick* at an Inn, to refresh ourselves and Horses ; Soon after which W. E is taken with a violent Griping, excessive violent Vomiting and Shaking of my whole Body, so that it shook the Bed I lay upon, and I was not fit to travel that Day nor the next : *Thomas Pierce* and *Richard Guy*, both skilful in Physick, staid with me, and after two Days Rest I found myself much easier ; then considering the

the Matter, and finding Freedom in my Spirit, 1711.  
 I returned homeward, accompanied with my  
 two Friends aforesaid; at Ballinakil Thomas  
 Pierce left me and went homeward, and Rich-  
 and Guy accompanied me to my own Dwel-  
 ling. This Journey was above two hundred  
 Miles, and I then about eighty three Years of  
 Age.

Retuns  
Home.

After this, when I had rested some Time at  
 Home, and kept to our Meetings for the Wor-  
 ship of God, I found my Body something  
 fresh, and able to travel some short Journies in  
 Truth's Service, and Leinster Province-Meeting  
 being at Castledermot, I went thither. When  
 the Service of the Meeting was over, which  
 held part of three Days, I returned to my  
 House and Family, and about a Week after  
 our National Half-Year's Meeting was at Dub-  
 lin, in the ninth Month; and I went thither  
 in Company of some Friends, and was enabled  
 to answer the Service required of me in that  
 great Meeting, which held several Days, the  
 Lord's Power being eminently manifested for  
 the Carrying on his great Work of a compleat  
 Reformation in the Church of Christ, and  
 maintaining of his Testimony both in Doctrine  
 and Discipline. When that Meeting's Service  
 was over I returned to my House, and kept to  
 our Meetings, as usually I had done, but found  
 my Body grow weaker and weaker in divers  
 Respects, yet my Understanding sound.

Province  
Meeting  
at Castle-  
dermot.

1712. Our next National Half-Year's Meeting  
being at *Dublin*, as usual, beginning the eighth  
Day of the third Month 1712, I found some  
Drawings upon my Spirit to be there, and in  
the Faith of the Lord Jesus Christ I went to  
that Meeting, where there was a great Appearance  
of Friends, and the Service of Truth  
carried on in great Peace and Concord, the  
Lord's blessed Power enabled me to perform  
my Part of the Service committed to me in that  
Meeting, both in Doctrine and Discipline, to  
He taketh his Praise and my Comfort. Here I took my  
his Leave Leave of Friends, never expecting to see their  
of Friends Faces any more in that Place. When the  
Service of that great Meeting was over, which  
held about three Days, in the Worship of God  
and Church Discipline, I went to my own  
House, in Company of my Son *Tryal Edmund-*  
*son* and *Richard Eves*, and found my Body  
could not endure to travel, being now near  
eighty five Years old.

## S E C T. XXX.

A

## S U P P L E M E N T,

C O N T A I N I N G

Several weighty Expressions of  
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON on  
his Death-Bed, with a brief Ac-  
count of his Death and Burial.

THIS worthy Elder after his Return <sup>1712.</sup> Home, as abovesaid, attended Meetings there-away, whilst of Ability of Body; also read over his Journal and other Papers; and on the Day before he took his Bed, was at a Burial near his own Dwelling, at Friends' Burying-Place in Tineel, where he bore a living Testimony to Friends and Neighbours present, advising all To make ready for such a Time as that, viz. Death, &c. and exhorting young People To beware of Pride and Height; which Testimony, though short, was very reaching, a good Power attending, and concluded in sweet and fervent Prayer to the Lord.

R 1

Next

1712. Next Day, being the second of the sixth Month, a few Hours after he had finished the Reading of his Writings for Truth's Service, he took his Bed of the Illness whereof he died, and having his Will altered according to his Mind, he said, *He was willing to die, and well satisfied to go out of this troublesome World, for his Day's Work was finished.*

On the fourth of the said Month he said to Friends present, *I find my Legs fail me, and it's tedious to die upward, desiring the Lord would make his Passage easy.* And requesting Friends, *That his Will might be performed, and the Substance of his Journal no way altered;* and

\* This Paper being mislaid, could not be found, but those he wrote in Jamaica immediately follow this Supplement.

*I desire, said he, if any Friend have a Paper\* that I wrote to the Bishop of Kildare, shewing my Reasons for leaving their Church, it may be taken Care of, and several other Papers; particularly those that I wrote in Jamaica. And* soon after said, *Lord Jesus Christ, thou great Physician, look upon me, who canst cure me, I had rather die than live.* And that Night being very ill and full of Pain, he was desirous to go to Bed, which was prepared for him, and when helped towards it, he kneeled down on the Bedside, and was enabled in the midst of his Extremity to call upon God, to the Comfort and Satisfaction of Friends present, beseeching the Lord, *To abate in some Measure the Bitterness of the Pain that lay on him,* which in a great Degree was answered, for though he got little Sleep that Night, yet lay for the most

most Part pretty easy and quiet ; towards 1712. Morning, being in a very tender Frame of ~~the~~ Spirit, he was truly thankful to God for his Mercy and Goodness, and did bless, praise and magnify his great Name for the same, desiring those present to praise the Lord also on his Behalf.

On the fifth Day of the said Month, there being some Friends in the Room, sitting quietly by him, he *desired their Prayers for him, for he was weak, and not able to undergo much :* Soon after which he got a little Sleep, and when he awoke, asked, *Were Friends gone ?* He was asked, How he did ? He said, *Very weak.* Then besought the Lord to this Effect : *Forget not thy wonted Mercies, but mitigate these Pains, if it be thy Will, and stand not at a Distance in this Time of Need : I pray thee, O Lord ! Touch, one Touch with thy Finger, and cure all.* And a little after ordered where his Grave should be made, and gave necessary Advice and Charge to his Children.

On the sixth Day of the said Month, he expressed to some Friends his Concern and Trouble of Mind, because of *Pride and Height that young People were gone into, far wide from the Humility and Plainness that Truth led Friends into in the Beginning ;* and said, *one examples another therein.* And his Spirit seemed burthened under a Sense thereof. At Night when he went to Bed, he renewed his Supplication

1712. to the Lord, Not to forget his wonted Kindness  
~~~~~ towards him, &c.

On the seventh Instant he said to his Wife,
I am now clear of the World and the Things of it. And to Friends who came to visit him that Afternoon, he said, *Friends, you would do well to retire to the Lord.* And after a Time of silent Waiting, he prayed fervently unto God to their great Comfort, and though the Pains and Extremity of his Distemper were great, yet he bore it patiently ; and divers Friends from several Parts coming to see him, he frequently declared his zealous Concern for Truth's Prosperity, and Promotion of its Government in the Churches of Christ, *That not only those who were peculiarly concerned as Elders in the Discipline and Oversight of the Church, should be such as were rightly qualified and gifted for that Service, Men of Truth, fearing God and hating Covetousness ; but also that all who were admitted into a close Communion, as Members of Men and Women's-Mettings, should be subject to Truth, and walk agreeable thereto in the whole Course of their Conversation.* And when such came to visit him, who had not been subject to those wholesome Rules, established in the Church for good Order and Discipline, he did not spare to admonish and reprove them in the Authority of Truth, and for their Good.

On the tenth Instant at Night, he being in 1712.
a heavenly Frame and Concern of Mind, dis-
cernable to those near him, he spake thus :
*Heaven and Earth, Sea and dry Land, and all
Things shall be shaken ; nothing must stand, but
what is according to the Will of God : So look to
it Friends.* And some Time after said to this
Effect : *I lie here under Pain, and would fain
be removed ; but I am like one that pursues
Death, and it flees from me, although I see not
wherefore my Time should be prolonged, my
natural Parts being decayed ; neither see I any
Thing I have left undone, which the Lord required
of me, when I had Strength and Ability, or that
the Lord chargeth me with any Neglect or
Transgression.*

On the eighteenth, as he lay, he spake thus
to some present : *I have something to say to you,
if you have Ears to hear it, the Spirit of Vanity
is let loose, the Lord suffers it, and it's like to
make a Separation.* At another Time, he said
to some intimate Friends present : *There are
wonderful Things to be done, the Lord hath a
mighty Work to do, that must be gone through,
and there be few that see through it.*

Several other weighty Expressions dropped
from the Mouth of our said dear and ancient
Friend in the Time of his Sickness, some of
which are inserted in the Testimonies given
forth by Friends, who visited him near his End,
and were Eye and Ear-Witnesses thereof.

1712. To conclude: Though it may be supposed divers of the Author's last Sayings were not committed to Writing, which, if remembered, might have been worthy thereof; yet what is here collected may demonstrate his Zeal for the Glory of God and Welfare of Sion to his Latter-end; who, after about one Month's Sicknes and Pain of Body, somewhat sharp to bear at Times, having *Run the Race with Patience, and kept the Faith*, departed this Life in sweet Peace with the Lord, in Unity with his Brethren, and Good-Will to all Men, the thirty first Day of the sixth Month 1712, being near eighty five Years old, and was buried the fourth Day of the seventh Month following, in Friends' Burying-Place at Tineel, near his own late Dwelling-Place, being accompanied to the Grave by many Friends and others from several Parts, where divers Testimonies were born from a lively Sense of his manifold Services, Perils and Labours of Love, both in this Nation and Islands abroad; after which his Body was decently interred, but his Memorial lives among the Righteous.

THE
EPISTLES and PAPERS
 OF
 WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

*An EPISTLE to Friends,
 written in Jamaica.*

Dear FRIENDS,

AS you have received and believed in the 1671. precious Truth, so live and walk in it to ~~the~~ God's Glory, and walk upright in the Freedom and Liberty of the Truth and Gospel of Peace, in which you will have Peace with God; and go not back into the Liberty of the World, for that will bring you into Bondage, and the old Leaven will steal in by little and little, that leavens into the Love of the World, and draws from the Love of God, and hinders the Incomes of his Love in your Hearts and Souls, and draws the Mind into great Incumbrances and Affections into Things below, to mind earthly

Love of
 the World
 draws
 from the
 Love of
 God.

1671. earthly Things more than heavenly Things, and becomes a Yoke of Bondage, and will make you look down into the Earth, and keep you from looking up to the Lord, who saith, *Look unto me.* And so all stand fast and firm in the Freedom and Liberty of the blessed Truth : Let none lose the heavenly Image, lest the Earth and earthly Image steal in and come over again ; and as the Grave swallow up, and like Thorns choak all that which is good, and so stain and spoil the Beauty and Comeliness, which you have in the everlasting Truth.

Friends, I say, in the Name of the Lord Jesus, *Shake yourselves from the Dust, and from the Earth,* as being quickened and raised from the Grave, and from the Earth by the Spirit and Power of the Lord, and sow not among Thorns, but plow up the Fallow-Ground, and keep a diligent Hand at the Plow, that as the Ax hath cut down the Branches, so the Plow might tear up the Roots, that the Roots of Covetousness and Covetousness, which is the Root of all Evil, and the Root of Bitterness be not left unrooted out through Neglect ; and so those old Roots sprout and spring up again, and run over and choak the Good, and make the Field, Garden and Plantation unfruitful to God. Must not his People be as a fruitful Field, and as a pleasant Garden to bring forth much Fruit, to be a sweet Smell and a sweet Savour ? And so, all Friends,

In the
heavenly
Image is
true Free-
dom.

Covetous-
ness an
evil Root.

Friends, see that your Fields, Gardens and Plantations be kept clean, and the Roots hacked up as well as the Branches ; that you may flourish in the New-Covenant, as the Field of the Lord, and as his Garden, give a sweet Smell and Savour of Life unto Life, and of Death unto Death ; and as his fruitful Plantation, bring forth much Fruit to his Praise and Good Glory, who is the chief Planter and chief Workman, that he may delight to dwell in his Field and Plantation, and to walk in his Garden, and to water it in due Season, and not have Cause to reject or cast out any, as a withered and unfruitful Branch, through Unworthiness.

Let all walk worthy of God's Love, Visitation and Mercies every Way, and take heed of turning again unto such Things, as Truth judged, led out of, and caused us to deny at the first, in Trading and otherwise ; for Truth changes not : Therefore keep the first Love, and Principles, spotless and blameless in the Sight of God and Man, and remember that the Children of *Israel*, whom God took by the Hand to bring them from the Bondage of *Egypt*, and to give them the Land of Promise, how many of the first Generation fell, and came short by looking back through Unbelief, and tempting and grieving the Lord in the Day and Time of their Trial. Also *Lot's* Wife, who looked back, was set for an Example : And are not we a kind of First-Fruits,

1671. and a Generation whom God hath visited, and
 taken by the Hand to redeem from the Earth,
 and from the World, after a long Night of
 Apostacy and Falling away? So all take heed
 and be circumspect; for there is much upon
 my Spirit concerning these Things, hard to be
 uttered, and harder to be born by some. See
 that none leave either Hoof or Horn in Egypt,
 for then the Mind will be towards it.

Therefore all arise, and come forth with the
 All we have is to be consecrated to the Lord. Seed Royal, that all we have may be in the
 Hand of the Lord, as an Offering and Sacrifice
 to him, which is but a reasonable Service: For
 we are but Stewards of what we have, and
 must give an Account to God; wherefore take
 heed of being linked and married to your Shops,
 and Trades or Merchandise, whereby you are
 incumbered, lett and hindered from coming to
 Meeting, serving the Lord and doing his Work,
 as though your Work and Business must be
 done first, and the Lord's the last. Would not
 you blame and be angry with your Servants,
 that would prefer and do their own Work and
 Business before yours, and be so incumbered
 and busy therein, that your Business is neglected?
 Be ye therefore careful that the Lord's
 And his Work preferred before our own. Business be first done, and his Truth and Con-
 cerns thereof preferred before all; that you
 may receive an Answer from the Lord of *Well
 done, good and faithful Servants.* For if any be
 linked and married to the World, and to the
 Earth, their Shops, Merchandise or Trading,
 and

and have their Delights there: How then are they God's Freemen and Christ's Spouse, married to him? Must not they, who are married to Christ, be freed from the World and from the Earth through the Cross of Christ, the Power of God, and walk as Freemen, having the Earth under them, and not over them?

Be ye therefore good Merchant-Men, prize the precious Truth, the precious Pearl, and the Preferment of it above all, that the Love of the World and of the Earth enter not, and work as the old Leaven, by which the Streams of God's free Love in your Hearts may be stopped. All prize the Love of God, and walk worthy of it, who as a tender Father gave his Son for us; even the Son of his Love, whom he hath made Heir of all Things, that we through him may be Heirs of an everlasting Inheritance; and not go after other Lovers, or have the Heart carried away with them, that will not stand in stead, nor can save in the needful Time.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Jamaica, the 24th of the
Twelfth Month 1671.

The Truth
a precious
Pearl.

God's
Love to
be prized
in giving
his Son.

Part of a LETTER to his Wife.

~~~~~ **I**HAVE had several Meetings here with Friends, and the Lord's heavenly Presence with us, and many well refreshed. I desire that all may be careful of God's Honour, and the Fame of his blessed Truth, which is more than all, that Occasion be not given whereby Truth may be evil spoken of. My Love is to all our Children with thee ; and my Desire and Charge to them is, *To fear God, love his Truth and People, and love one another ; live in Peace, and walk soberly to all* ; for the Fear of God will keep their Hearts clean, and by it they will learn Wisdom towards God and Men, which will adorn and commend them before Men, and in the End produce both Peace and Comfort. My dear and true Love is to thee, as a true and faithful Husband, which thou mayst assure thyself of, where ever I am, or however I may be disposed of ; and my tender Love is to all honest-hearted Friends, as if I named them, and rest

Thy loving Husband,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

A LETTER

---

A  
L E T T E R  
O F  
E X A M I N A T I O N  
T O A L L

Who have assumed the Place of Shepherds, Herds-men, and Overseers of the Flocks of People of all Sorts in *Christendom*, to see if your Accounts be ready, and what Order the Flocks be in: With a few Lines of good News to the severall Flocks.

---

Wo be to the Shepherds that feed themselves, should not the Shepherds feed the Flocks? Ye eat the Fat, and ye cloath with the Wool; ye kill them that are fed; but ye feed not the Flocks. The Diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick; neither have ye bound up that which was broken; neither have ye brought back that which was driven away; neither have ye sought that which was lost: But with Force and Cruelty have ye ruled them, and they were scattered, Ezek. xxxiv. 2, 3, 4, 5.

Therefore I come against the Shepherds, saith the Lord: I will require my Sheep at their Hands: And cause them to cease from feeding the Sheep; neither shall the Shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my Sheep from their Mouths, that they may not be Meat for them, Ezek. xxxiv. 10.

---

C O M E all you (that have assumed the Title of) Shepherds, Overseers, and Herds-men of the Flocks of People of all Sorts in *Christendom*, you have had the Oversight, Herding

1672.

1672. Herding and Ordering of the Multitudes of  
 ~~ People for a long Time; and the Lord hath  
 Mat. 21. been as a Man *in a far Country*, but now he  
 33. is coming to call you to Account, and will  
 require the Flocks at your Hands; the Time  
 is near that you must give Account of your  
 Charge, and receive a Recompence of Reward  
 from him according to your Deeds.

This is a Warning to you all, to have your Accounts ready, and see that the Flocks be in good Order, and that Nothing be wanting; for you will not have any to meddle with the Flocks but yourselves, therefore at your Hands the Lord will require them.

Have you kept a diligent Watch Night and Day, with Carefulness for their Souls? Have your Locks been wet with the Dew, and the Gen. 31. Hairs of your Heads with the Frosts, to pre-  
 40. serve their Feet in the Way of Peace, from the Shepherds Devourer, and out of all filthy unclean Ways? Should watch and be good Examples before the several Flocks in all Things, walking before Examples. them as good Patterns?

Have ye led them to the Pastures of Life, and fed them in due Season? Or have ye not played the careless idle Shepherds, sitting in your fat Places, and lying upon your soft Pillows at Ease, feeding with the Fat, and sporting yourselves in your Day and Time, whilst the several poor Flocks go astray in the By-Paths,

By Paths, and are scattered in the barren Wildernes, as Sheep wanting a Shepherd, and as a People without their Guide, where their poor Souls are starved for Want of the Bread of Life? Have ye led the several Flocks to the Fountain of living Mercies and Well-Spring of Life, where they might drink freely, without Money, and thereby be refreshed; and all become fruitful and none barren, as the Flocks in Solomon's Song; or are they not dried up Head and Tail for Want of the Springs of Life, and so unfruitful in any Thing that is good? Have not you also in this Condition led and driven them, by your Example and Persuasion, to the dirty Puddles and Kennels of Sin and Uncleanness? Have not you (the pretended) Herds-men of all Sorts, persuaded the Flocks, that this is what they must drink and lick up, whilst on this Side the Grave? And are not your Flocks (as you call them) by that Means fallen into gross Diseases, as Rottenness of Heart, Unsoundness of Mind, Blindness and Deafness, from seeing their Salvation, and hearing the Voice of the Lord Jesus? And are they not fallen into Lameness of Feet and Hands? And cannot walk upright in the just Man's Path, which is a shining Light, but stumble at it; nor can they handle the Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God; by which they should war against the Man of Sin, and break down his strong Holds.

And

1672. And by drinking Iniquity, Sin, and Uncleanliness, are not all the Flocks fallen into gross Diseases? That there is no Health in them, and become weak and feeble in the Faith, wherein they should resist the Devil, and overcome him: And have lost their Taste, Smell and Savour in the Things of God; so that every Thing that is seasoned with his Spirit and Power, becomes loathsome to their Taste, by Reason of the Diseases and Rottenness,

Mat. 5. wanting Salt in themselves to favour withal,  
 13. by which they should be a sweet Savour of a sweet smelling Sacrifice to God, and be able to

Rom. 8. season the Earth. And through Want of it;

21, 22. is not the Earth corrupt, and the Creation burdened? Doth it not groan, and wait to be delivered from under that Bondage?

See now what you have in your Flocks (as you call them) to offer to the Lord, that may find Acceptance with him: Will he accept of the *Unclean, Sick, Lame or Blind?* Must not the *Church, that is presented to God, be without Spot, Wrinkle, or any such Thing?* And *Nothing that is unclean can enter into his Kingdom.* Have you, Shepherds and Herdsman (so called) of all Sorts, looked carefully to the several Flocks, to keep them from the Spots of the World? Or are they not run all over from Head to Tail with a Scab, as a *Leprosy?* And have not you played the lazy Shepherds, that look no better to the Flocks? Or the Sophisters, who have said, *That you have the Care and Cure*

*Cure of Souls, and that you are the Physicians;* 1672.  
 and yet your Flocks (as you call them) fall ~~into~~ into such gross Diseases and Uncleanness? Are  
 not you the careless Shepherds, and Physicians Mark 5.  
 of no Value? Would not you blame and be<sup>26</sup>.  
 angry with the Herds-men of your Flocks, and  
 require your Flocks at their Hands, or throw  
 them into Prison till they made Satisfaction, if  
 they dealt so badly with you, concerning your  
 Flocks and Herds? And will not the Lord do  
 so by you? Is it not reasonable, just and equal,  
 that he require the Flocks at your Hands? For  
 you have been well paid for the looking to  
 them, as you very well know, and the Nations  
 can witness.

Have you kept one certain Voice, as the John 10.  
 good Shepherd doth, that the Sheep might<sup>1 to 16.</sup>  
*bear his Voice* and come together, and not stray  
 or straggle, and fall into Pits? Or have not  
 your Voices been variable and changeable as  
 the Wind, and giving an uncertain Sound?  
 And your Flocks (as you call them) never find Shepherds  
 a certain Voice among you; so are scattered should  
 into Sects, Divisions and Parties, pushing one have one  
 another with Head, Horn, Arm and Shoulder certain  
 Voice. into the Pit and Mire, instead of helping one  
 another out of the Mire, and out of the Pit.

Again, have you been careful to count the Gen. 31.  
 Flocks Morning and Evening, as the Shepherds<sup>39</sup>. Should  
 ought to do, and usually do, that none be count and  
 wanting? Or have you neglected this Duty mark well  
 T t also, their  
 Flocks.

1672. also, save at fleecing Times; like the Hireling, who cares not for the Flocks, but for the Fleece? Have you endeavoured to keep the Flocks, that you (pretend to) be Overseers of, well marked, with the Lamb's Mark in their Rev. 14.1. Foreheads, that they may be known that they John 15.35. are his? For if they be not, but marked with another Mark, will he not say, *Depart, I know ye not?* Have you acquainted the Flocks with the Fold of Peace and Safety, and to come into it gently, and rest in Meekness and Quietness? Or have you not been negligent, and they grown wild, as the wild Goats upon the Mountains, and as Bullocks unaccustomed to the Yoke, and as Heifers snuffing up the Wind?

Have not you left the Office of a Shepherd, Hunters of and are not many of you turned Hunters, who the Flocks hunt the Lord's little Flock, which he hath gathered by his Power into his Sprit, and put under the Hand of the true Shepherd, that feeds them in due Season? Do not you hunt them as a *Partridge*, and make it your Game and Sport to spoil and destroy them, as the Flock of your Prey, and prepare your Tongues like Bows, and your Words like Arrows, to destroy and cut them off, whom you know by the Shepherd's Mark, from all the Flocks in Christendom, so called?

2 Tim. 3. 1 to 9. And do you not (Hunter-like) sound your Horns of Envy and Persecution, to awaken and stir

stir up all of like Mind and Spirit with you, 1672.  
 to hunt and spoil the Lord's little Flock, as ~~~~~  
 though they were not worthy to feed and live A&E 20.  
 upon the Earth, with the rest of the Flocks ;  
 or as if the Earth were yours, and not the  
 Lord's ; and that he might not have a Flock  
 upon Earth, as well as you, or as though he  
 had no Right, but all were yours ? And think  
 you that the Lord seeth not this, and will it  
 not kindle his Wrath, and hasten him to call  
 you to an Account, and reward you according  
 to your Works ?

And may not he justly hunt you, who have  
 been the chief Hunters of his, and prepare his  
 Bow and Arrows against you, and mark you  
 out, and make you a Hissing, and a By-word Jer. 23.  
 to the Nations ? And is it not just for him to  
 take the Flocks from you, who have been  
 careless, and neglected your Service and Duty ;  
 and now will not let his Flock be quiet, but  
 rend and tear them ? Is it not Justice and  
 Equity for him to rend the Flocks from you,  
 and redeem them from your Mouths, who  
 will not suffer his to receive the Law at his  
 Mouth, whom he hath ordained a Priest for  
 ever, and whose Lips preserve Knowledge ?

Will not the just Principle in you answer to  
 his Justice, when it comes upon you with  
 Equity to take the Flocks from you, and lay  
 you aside, and gather the Flocks, and put them  
 under the Hand of his Son, CHRIST JESUS, the

1672. good Shepherd; who will bring them to the  
 ~~ fresh Pastures of Life, and feed them in due  
 John 10.  
 11 to 17. Season, and cause them to hear his Voice, and  
 The Bene- know it, and to his Fold, and lie down in it in  
 fit of being Quietnes, Meeknes and Patience, where none  
 Sheep of shall make them afraid; preserving from the  
 Christ's Fold. Storm, and from the Heat, and bring them to  
 the Well of clean Water, and Fountain of  
 living Mercies, and cause them to wash and be  
 clean, and to drink and be refreshed, that they  
 may no longer be barren in Fruits of Holiness,  
 but bring forth to God's Glory, and anoint  
 Rev. 3. their Eyes with Eye-Salve, and open their  
 18. blind Eyes? Then they will see you to be  
 blind Guides, and bless the Lord that redeems  
 them from you. He also will give them  
 Balsam and precious Ointment, even the Virtue  
 that goes out of him, the good Physician that  
 will cure their Spots, Scabs and Leprosy (which  
 ran all over them whilst under your Hands)  
 and will purge their Corruptions, and cure the  
 evil Diseases of Sin and Iniquity, by which  
 Death hath had Dominion; and he will give  
 Isa. 57. them saving Health, and heal their Back-  
 18. slidings, and open the Mysteries of his King-  
 Jer. 3. 22. dom to them, circumcising their Hearts and  
 Ears, and causing them to understand those  
 Secrets which are hidden from the Wisdom of  
 this World, and bring them out of the many  
 John 14. Ways, into the one Way, Christ Jesus the  
 6. Way to God, and out of the many Sects,  
 Divisions and Parties, Holes, Briers, Thorns  
 and Thickets, which they are fallen into, and  
 have

have been intangled with, in the cloudy and dark Day that hath been over them, whilst under your Hands, and set his Name and his Father's Name upon them, and give them the Seal of the New-Covenant, that they may know and be known that they are his, whom he hath purchased with his precious Blood, and redeemed, searched and sought out, even as a good Shepherd, who will bring them to the Mountain of the House of the God of Jacob, Isa. 2. 3. and teach them of his Ways, and watch over them, who sleeps not, nor slumbers.

He will work a Reformation in the Nations, and bring them to the one true Church, which is in God, founded and built upon the sure Foundation, that God hath laid and coupled together, as by the Hand of a wise Workman, into the Fellowship of the one Body, whereof Christ Jesus is the Head, who supplies the whole Body with all Things needful, to build them up in their most precious Faith, which gives them Victory over the Man of Sin, and renews into the true Worship of God, in the Spirit and in the Truth, and to the Uniformity in the spiritual Worship, and a true Conformity thereto, by his Law of the Spirit written in the Heart,

There Christ is Priest according to Appointment of the Father, Minister and Bishop of the Soul, who ministers Life, Peace and Comfort unto them, and renews his holy and heavenly Ordinances

Isa. 28.

16.

Acts 4. 11.

Uniform-  
ity and  
Conform-  
ity.

1672. Ordinances in the Church, baptizing into one  
 Gal. 5. 6. Spirit, and into the one Faith, that works by  
 Acts 15. 9. Love, and purifies the Heart, giving a white  
 Rev. 2. 17. Stone, and in it a new Name, and feeding with  
 the sincere Milk of the Word, officiating the  
 Priest's Office in the Church of the First-born,  
 preparing the Altar, and spreading the Table  
 with fine white Linen, which is his Righteous-  
 Christ's ness; and prepares the Bread for his Church,  
 Ord- and fills their Cup with the New Wine, that  
 naices. they may all drink of the Cup of Blessings,

<sup>1 Cor. 10.</sup> which is the Communion of his Blood; and may  
 16 all eat of the one Bread, which is the Commu-  
 John 6. nion of his Body, and his Body is Bread indeed,  
 35, 51. and his Blood is Drink indeed, and this is that  
 which gives Life; and without it they cannot  
 have Life, and this is free without Money,  
 wherewith the Lord's Table is furnished, and  
 he is inviting the People and gathering the  
 Nations to it, from your chargeable Tables;  
 for you have sold them Bread, Wine, and  
 Water at a dear Rate: But he will freely feed  
 them with all Things necessary, as an Household  
 of one Faith, and as one Family: Christ Jesus  
 Mat. 12. (greater than Solomon) their Lord and Master  
 42. shall govern them, setting up and renewing  
 Family Duties among them, to stand on  
 their Watch, to resist every Appearance of Evil,  
 and to pray with the Spirit and with Under-  
 standing, and to sing with the Spirit, and with  
 Understanding also. And he shall rule, whose  
 Right it is, and the Government is upon his  
 Shoulders, whose Kingdom is everlasting, and  
 of

of his Government there shall be no End. The 1672.  
 Lord will perform this, to reform the Nations,  
 and bring them to Uniformity, and true Con-  
 formity in his dear Son.

## WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Jamaica, the 24th of the  
 twelfth Month 1672.

*Part of a LETTER writ by  
 W. E. at Barbadoes, to Friends  
 in Ireland ; dated the eighth  
 of the first Month 1675.*

*My Love is to all dear Friends.*

**I**T is not Distance or Length of Time, Tri-  
 bulations or Peril by Sea or Land (though  
 many) that can make me unmindful of you ;  
 for you are sealed in my Heart in an everlasting  
 Remembrance of true and unfeigned Love, in  
 the holy Spirit and Covenant of the Father's  
 Love, where our Unity stands with the Father 1675.  
 and his dear Son, and one with another. My Christian  
 earnest Desires are to the Lord, that in it you Unity is  
 may all be kept to the Lord faithful in all  
 Things, without Spot or Blemish ; and that  
 Truth may be loved and preferred before all,  
 in you all, and by you all in all Things. And  
 though

Unity is  
in the holy  
Spirit.

1675. though it be my Lot, to be as one separated  
 and taken from that, which may be as dear  
 and near to me as other Men, and be as one  
 cast out from the Enjoyment of Wife, Children,  
 or other Benefits and Comforts in this  
 Life, as the Off-scouring and Forsaken, liable  
 to what may happen, good Report or evil  
 Report, received or rejected, Plenty or Want,  
 Liberty or Bonds, Safety or Perils by Sea and  
 Land, Life or Death, to take my Lot, as it  
 may fall by Night or Day, in House or Wild-  
 erness, among Friends or Enemies, as it may  
 fall with me, I must be content, for the  
 Through Afflictions he looks to the Joy set before him.  
 Gospel's Sake, a Dispensation of it being given  
 to me, and a Necessity laid upon me to preach  
 it; for which Sake my Life is not dear to me,  
 so that I may finish the Work committed to  
 my Trust (with Joy) and in the End stand in  
 my Lot among the Justified.

Now my Friends, the Consideration of what  
 you enjoy, will it not provoke you to Love  
 and good Works, to be diligent in the Lord's  
 Business, and prefer it before all your own! for  
 you are Partakers with me of the same Riches  
 of God's Love, which is to constrain us all to  
 The Mercies of God to serve him. So consider the Benefits that you  
 enjoy, and let them be as Obligations upon  
 you, to serve the Lord and his Truth in Faith-  
 fulness in your Places, and one another with  
 fervent and unfeigned Love, and not slight  
 Matters where Truth is concerned; but keep  
 in all Things sweet and clean, appertaining to  
 your

your pure RELIGION, which in itself 1675.  
is unpotted. For you know that Truth is pure, innocent and peaceable, and Holiness Psal. 93. becomes the House of God, who loves Holiness, Heb. 1. 8. but hates Uncleanness, and will not dwell with the Unclean. So dwell in the Love of God, He ex- and in the Peace of our Prince of Peace; and horts to Love and be at Peace one with another, that the Love Peace. of God in Christ may dwell in you, and abound among you.

By this all dear Friends in that Part may know, that I am very well and have had good Service for the Lord in this Island, and the Lord is with his Testimony, and blesseth and prospers his Work; many are convinced, and Meetings so full that the Meeting-Houses cannot contain the People: Many of the Blacks are convinced, and several of them confess to Truth, and Things here are peaceable, and in as good Order as can well be expected at present. James Fletcher and Companion came here about a Month after me, and this Day took Shipping for the Leeward-Islands, and intend to go to Bermudas, and so to New-England. I am ready to leave this Island the first Opportunity for Rhode-Island or New-York, which I expect may be about two Weeks hence.

James Fletcher and Companion.

John Haydock landed here two Days ago John Hay-  
from New-England, and is well, and that dock.  
U u Country

1675. Country is much distressed by the *Indian Wars* ;  
 Many English slain by the Indians.

Guilt of innocent Blood is heavy.

Persecution blinds People.

they had a sharp Fight this Winter, in which, they say, the *English* were beaten, and lost above three hundred Men, six or seven Captains slain, and many Officers. They of *Boston* have sent out fresh Men, and it is supposed have fought again by this Time ; great Fears surprize the People, and their Hearts fail them, that they want Courage when they should look their Enemies in the Face : The Guilt of the Blood of the Innocent shed by them lies on them, and the Lord hath given them Blood to drink. It is said, that several of their Priests in *Boston* Colony had a Meeting to enquire of the Lord, *What the Reason is that he is departed from them, and goes not forth with their Armies* ; and their Return is for many Causes, but this the chief, viz. *Suffering the Quakers' Meetings among them*. Thus Persecution makes Men blind, that they run headlong to their own Destruction ; but many of the People are dissatisfied, and believe it is *The Killing and Persecuting of the Quakers, that is the Cause of their Distress* ; and they are distracted and confused among themselves, with Fears on every Side, and great Jealousies, that all the Indians in those Parts of *America*, will be in Arms this next Summer.

So it is like to be troublesome and perilous Travelling, but the Lord can preserve and deliver out of all, into whose Will I am given up

up, whether it be to suffer for his Name, or 1675.  
 to live or die for his Truth, his Will be done; <sup>W. E. is  
resigned</sup>  
 and I hope my Life will not be dear to me to part with if he see it good, and I do not doubt <sup>to the Will</sup>  
 but he will give me Strength, in the inward <sup>of God,</sup>  
 Man, to bear what the outward Man may <sup>and strong</sup> in Faith.  
 suffer for his glorious Gospel. And these Tidings do not affright or amaze me, for the Glory of the Recompence of Reward to the Faithful is before me, and doth out-ballance all Fears. Your Prayers to the Lord on my Behalf, may help me in my various Trials and Exercises, who desire to be in your daily Remembrance, even as you are in mine, never to be forgotten, for my Spirit is with you, and the Overflowing of the Love of Christ in my Heart dearly salutes you all, and as we live in this, we shall never die, but shall meet again, if not in this Life, yet in the Life to come.

Finally, dear Friends, I cannot but put you all in mind, to walk as Freemen in the Truth, and in the Liberty of the Gospel, and be not too careful, or too busy, or incumbered with the Things of this Life; but that you may be ready for Sufferings, which may attend that Nation before many be aware, that we may all be ready, as Christ's Freemen, to drink that Cup which the Lord is pleased to put into our Hands, for the Trial of our Faith, which is more precious than Gold. So my dear and

1675. true Love is with you all, in the Power of an  
 ~~~~~ endless Life, wherein I am

Your Friend and Brother,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Charles-Town in Nevis, the tenth
 of the second Month 1684.

My dear Wife,

1684. THIS is to let thee know (in part) of my Fare in this my Travel, I landed in Barbadoes in eight Weeks and four Days after I left Ireland, and abode there about six Weeks, where I had much Service for the Lord, which was well accepted with Friends: And sailing from thence to Antigua, we were in Danger of Ship-wreck, our Ship having twice struck on Rocks, and afterwards run upon a Shoal, our Master and Company not being acquainted with that Coast; yet through the Lord's Mercy and Help we got safe off, and landed well. I was very sickly and weak in Body, whilst I was in that Island, and my Spirit oppressed with wrong Things there, so that I was bowed down in Body and Mind, yet I kept Meetings. And after nine Days Abode there sailed to this Island, and have had several Meetings,

Meetings, and several People of Account resort 1684.
to Meetings here, and are very tender and loving. I am now very well, blessed be the Lord, and intend, if the Lord will, when clear in this Island, to sail to *Antigua*, and so as Opportunity presents to *Barbadoes*, and Barbadoes when clear there, I know Nothing at present but may return to thee in *Ireland*, if the Lord permit, which I know will be welcome News to thee. I wrote to thee from *Barbadoes*, soon after I landed there, and sent it by a Friend, a Master of a Ship, by the Way of *London*, which I hope came safe to thy Hand, but this I send by one of *Liverpool*. My tender and true Love is to all Friends, as if I named them, and to our Children, and my Prayers to the Lord are for them Day and Night, and for you all, *That you may be preserved, and walk blameless in the Lord's Truth, to his Honour and our mutual Comfort.* So my Dear, my true and faithful Love is with thee, and I desire thee, be tender of God's Honour and Truth's Fame: So rest,

Thy faithful Husband,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Antigua,

Antigua, the third of the third Month 1684.

My dear Wife,

1684. THE true and tender Love, which in Duty
 I owe unto thee, is an Engagement upon
 me to write to thee by every Opportunity that
 presents, that thou mayst partly know of my
 Fare in my Travels through many and deep
 Exercises. I have been at *Nevis* and *Mountser-*
rat, and now returned to this Island, and am
 very well, blessed be the Lord, who gives me
 Strength and Ability to perform his Service
 committed to my Charge, even beyond Expect-
 ation. I purpose in the Will of God to take
 Barbadoes the first Opportunity for *Barbadoes*, and when
 clear there, I find Nothing at present but I may
 return for *Ireland*, but must abide in the Will
 of God, which I still hope thou wilt submit unto,
 whether in returning or travelling further,
 Life or Death. My true Desires and Prayers to
 the Lord Night and Day is for thee and thine,
That ye may be preserved blameless in his blessed
Truth, to God's Honour and our mutual Comfort.
 I shall not enlarge now, having given thee an
 Account in two before this, one soon after my
 Landing in *Barbadoes*, sent by a Friend by the
 Way of *London*, which I hope is come to thy
 Hand before now; and another, I wrote from
Nevis by a *Liverpool* Man, who promised to
 send

Nevis.

Mount-
ferrat.

Barbadoes

send it safe, as directed. I received not one Line from thee since I parted from thee, nor from any in Ireland, save Richard Pearce, though many Ships have been from Ireland to these Parts, and I much desired to hear of thy Welfare every Way, and of the Welfare of our Family and Friends, for my tender and true Love is with thee and our Children.

Thy faithful and loving Husband,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Barbadoes, the fourth Day of
the fourth Month 1684.

Dear Wife,

MY dear, tender and true Love is to thee, which thou mayst assure thyself, is true and faithful in all Places, and neither Time nor Distance, Prosperity nor Affliction can wear out ; for my Heart is with thee in sincere Love as it ought to be, and my Desires to the Lord Day and Night are for thee, *That thou mayst be preserved blameless in his blessed Truth*, which in measure thou knowest, the Encrease whereof I much desire to find, which at my Return would be great Joy and Comfort to me. My Dear, I hope thou dost, and wilt endeavour thyself with all godly Endeavours,

to

1684. to live and walk in the Course of thy Conversation, blameless in the Sight of God and Men, as becomes the blessed Truth and Gospel of the dear Son of God, which we profess, and for which in measure I am set in Defence, through good Report and evil Report : Therefore fulfil my Desire, and it will greatly add to my Comfort, and increase my Joy in the Lord Jesus, which is desired above and before all other visible Things, by me thy faithful and careful Husband. I have given thee an Account of my Fare in three several Letters before this, and now by this thou mayst know, I have been some considerable Time at the *Leeward-Islands*, viz. *Antigua*, *Nevis* and *Mountserrat*, and being clear there, am now returned to this Island, and my Coming to these Parts was in a needful and acceptable Time, and not in vain, as many can and do bear Witness ; the Lord's Goodness is along with me in his blessed Service, for which not only I, but many others bless and praise the Lord, whose Care is over his People. I find the longer I stay, the more is the Service, and truly the Lord hath and doth give me Ability of Body beyond Expectation. Everlasting Praise to his Name for ever.

I received no Letter from thee since I left thee, I would gladly have come over in this Ship that goes to *Liverpool*, which would have been a convenient Passage for me ; but I find the Service of this Island is upon me, and cannot

cannot be clear of it as yet. I know Nothing 1684.
at present, but when I am clear here I may ~~return~~
return to *Ireland*, but must submit to the Will
of God, which I hope thou canst submit unto,
in giving me up, as hitherto thou hast done,
whether in travelling further or returning.
My tender fatherly Love is to our Children,
with continual Care and fervent Desires for
their Preservation out of the Evil of the World,
Snares of the Devil and Lusts of the Flesh,
which drown ungodly Men in Perdition, which
if they turn aside into, will wound my Heart,
Mind and Spirit, and heap Loads of Sorrow,
Grief and Affliction upon my Head: But if
they fear God, and love Truth with all their
Hearts, and the Bent of their Inclinations be
to Virtue, Justice and Righteousness, as good
Examples, which become Children of a careful
and religious Father, then they will make glad
my Heart, Mind and Spirit, more than the
Encrease of all the Riches of the World. And
this is according to the Truth of my Heart,
the Lord knows, that searcheth all Hearts.
My dear Love is to all Friends, as if I named
them; desiring they may be preserved blameless
in the blessed Truth; which, through the
Mercies and Love of God, they have received
and believed in; and that the Propagation of
it may be preferred before all in their Minds,
Hearts and Affections, is the real Desire and
Breathing to God on their Behalf, of me their
ancient and true Friend, who cannot forget
them when before the Lord. My Dear, once

1684. more my Love is mentioned to thee, and I
 hope yet, in the Lord's Time, to see thee
 again to our Comfort, and remain,

Thy true and faithful Husband,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Barbadoes, the twelfth Day of
 the fifth Month 1684.

Dear Wife,

IN my last to thee, I gave thee some Encouragement to expect my Return to thee from this Island; but finding a Concern to go to *Jamaica*, I cannot be clear to return in Peace without performing it, and I hope thou art made willing to give me up to the Will of God, what ever it be, in Life or Death; yet I think it fit, and true Love leads me thereunto, to give thee an Account of Passages, and how I spend my Time. I wrote to thee and to *Anthony Sharp* soon after I landed here, I sent it by a Friend, Master of a Ship, by the Way of *London*, I abode after in this Island about five Weeks, then sailed to the *Leeward-Islands*, viz. *Antigua*, *Nevis* and *Mountserrat*, and laboured in Truth's Service about ten Weeks, and returned to this Island, having had good Service for the Lord and his People

People all this Time, and well accepted of, 1684.
which I hope will not prove fruitlets ; the ~~~
Lord's blessed Presence and Power are with me,
to mine and many others great Satisfaction and
Refreshment. Everlasting Praises to his Name
for ever.

Through the tender Mercies and endless Love of God, I am able in Body to labour beyond Expectation, the Lord is worthy to be served with the Abilities he gives. I do purpose in the Will of God for *Jamaica*, the first Opportunity of a Passage. And now, dear Wife, I earnestly beg and desire above all earthly Things, *That thou and our Children may be preserved from the Corruptions and Evils of the World, in a blameless Conversation, as becomes the Truth*, which you know in part : And as your whole Inclinations, fervent Desires, ardent Affection and Reverence are to Virtue, and an Abhorrence of every Vice, no doubt the Lord will encrease your Knowledge and Faith in his Son, and multiply his Grace and Truth in you, and put of his good Spirit upon you, by which you will be made a good Savour in your Places both to God and Men, and cut off Occasion from such as watch with an evil Eye for your Halting, to make it a Cloak for their unjustifiable Doings, and to reproach me upon Occasion. Now my earnest Desires and Prayers to God, through the Spirit of his Son, are Day and Night *for your Preservation from all the Evils of the World, and Corruptions of the Flesh,*

1684. *Flesh, with the Lusts thereof; and that you may
be enriched with the Encrease of God, through
the blessed Spirit of his Son, to his Honour and
your Comfort both here and hereafter; which
will be more Joy and Gladness to me, than
the Encrease of all the Riches in the World.
So the God and Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ, preserve you blameless, and cause his
Face to shine upon you, that in his Light you
may shine to his Glory and Honour, to whom
all is due for ever, Amen.* My dear and true
Love is with thee, and to our Children, and
to all dear Friends, as if I named them.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON:

For all Friends that know the heavenly Gift of CHRIST JESUS, from the Apostles to the hindermost of the Flock of CHRIST, that they neglect not the Service of their Day, according to Proportion of Abilities and Gifts, and more especially those gifted for Doctrine and Government.

CHRIST JESUS, the promised Seed, 1694. C that bruises the Serpent's Head, of whom the Law and Prophets gave Testimony, according to the Promise of the Father, came in due Time, in that prepared Body, to do the Will of God for Man's REDEMPTION, which when he had finished, and tasted Death for us, he ascended up on High, and gave Gifts to Men, and peculiar Gifts to Believers; to some Apostles, to some Prophets, and to some Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers, Discerners of Spirits, Help-meets in Government, and several other Gifts gave he to his gathered Flock that believed in him, for the edifying and building them up in the precious Faith, which

Gen. 3.15. Heb. 10.5. Eph. 4.8. 1 Cor. 12. 6 to 12. Heb. 12.2.

1694. which he is the Author of, that they may come to the perfect Knowledge of God and Christ, in the Measure and Stature of the Fullness in him, and be established in him the Head and Foundation, and grow up in him in all Virtue and Godliness, in Gospel Order.

Now, every one thus gifted by Christ Jesus, is to wait on their Gift, and attend their Service in the Ministration thereof, according to

Rom. 12. Proportion of Grace and Faith given : Whether 6, 7, 8. prophesying, ministering, teaching, or exhorting, all to wait on their Service ; and be that

1 Pet. 4. ruleth to be diligent, and Speakers to perform it 10, 11. as the Oracles of God ; and thus to administer one to another as good Stewards of the manifold Grace of God, and keep in the Bounds and Line of their own Measure and Gift of Christ, not going beyond it into another Man's Line, and be found in Faith and Doctrine, and not

2 Tim. 2. to be intangled or cumbered with the Affairs

4. of this Life, nor choaked or surfeited with the

Luke 21. Riches of this World, or laden, as with thick Clay, to hinder their following of Christ the Captain, that hath called and gifted for his Work and Service in his Vineyard, to labour in the Gospel, and leave all for it, that it might be performed and finished according to the

Chap. 14. Will of God, under the daily Cross and Self-denial ; and not to be at ease in the Flesh, World or Will, or own Time and Place in Trading, Dealing, and getting Riches ; but diligently attend their Service and Gift, and keep

keep the Body in Subjection, lest preaching to others, they become Cast-aways; and to take heed to themselves; and to the Flock of Christ, of which the Holy Ghost made them Overseers; and be Examples before them, and feed them in due Season.

And thus Christ Jesus, when he had ascended into Glory, established his Church in Government, as well in Discipline, as Faith and Doctrine, and committed the Care and Trust to gifted Men for every Service, to keep the whole Body or Church in Order, according to the Rule and holy Rights of the new Covenant; and they met together, the Apostles, Elders, and Brethren, as well in Relation to Matters of Church Government, as the Worship of God, and discoursed of Matters committed to their Charge and Trust, as Stewards and Overseers of Christ's Vineyard, Husbandry, and Heritage.

Those Preachers that went from Jerusalem to Antioch, and would mix the Law of the first Covenant with the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom, were reprendered, and the Churches advised of their Error; many others also under those Stations of Apostles, Prophets and Preachers, that kept not to the Gift of Christ, but went beyond their Line and Rule into Confusion and Disorder, which tended to Destruction and not to Edification, were admonished and reproved. And disorderly, unruly Women were

^{1 Cor. 11.}

1694. were not permitted to teach or preach in the
 ~~ Church. And those qualified Men, through
 the Gift of Christ, who had the Concern of
 Church-Affairs, with the Assistance and Ap-
 probation of the Holy Ghost, wrote divers
 Epistles and Decrees to the Churches, and
 appointed Elders, as Overseers, in every Meet-
 ing; faithful Men to whom was committed
 to see those Decrees truly and duly performed,
 that the Church of Christ might shine in the
 comely Order and Discipline, *as Lights in the*
Phil. 2.15. World, to the Glory of God.

So the Churches were established, and those
 that ruled well were worthy of double Honour,
 and such, who kept to the heavenly Gift,
 2 Cor. 11. discovered false Teachers, false Apostles, false
 13. 2 John 5. Brethren and Antichrists, that were among
 7. Jude 4 to Believers; as *Wells without Water, Clouds*
 20. *without Rain, fruitless Trees that cumbered the*
Ground, and wandering Stars, for whom the
Blackness of Darkness was reserved for ever;
 and such as loved their Bellies and Pleasures
 more than God; yet would be talking and
 1 Tim. 1. preaching, not knowing whereof they affirmed,
 7. being gone from the Rule and Line of the
 heavenly Gift of Christ. So the Lord's Care
 was over his gathered Flock, for their Pre-
 servation in Faith and Fellowship with himself,
 1 Cor. 12. and one with another, as Members of one
 12. Body, taking due Care one of another for their
 Preservation from all Uncleanesses, Disorder,
 Snares and Entanglements that are in the World;
 and

and that all should be kept in the holy, comely 1694.
 Order and Discipline of the Gospel of Christ ~~~~~
Husbands to love their Wives, and Wives Eph. 5.
to love and reverence their Husbands; Children 33. and
to honour their Parents, . and Servants their Titus 2.
Masters; and Widows to be chaste; also young 4. 6.
Men and Maids to be sober-minded, and not to 2 Cor. 6.
marry with Unbelievers; and all to labour, for 14.
be that will not work, must not eat; and rich 10.
Men to be rich in good Works. 1 Tim. 6.
17, 18.

Thus the Church of Christ, both Male and Female were established in their heavenly Order and Degrees; wherein all were to keep their Ranks in Discipline and Ministration, established by Christ in his Church, under the new Covenant; and to prefer his public Service before private Interest.

Now the Church that Christ espoused to himself, was adorned with her Jewels, and Rev. 12. beautiful through his Comeliness; but when 1. 4. 6. &c. the Apostacy and Falling-away came in, spoken and 11. 7 to 11. of by Christ and his Apostles, as Seers of the Times; that the Generality of Christians went from the heavenly Gift, saving a small Remnant that kept to the Gift of the holy Spirit, who were forced to lie obscure under the Arm of God's Providence, fighing and mourning because of Confusion, Disorder, and the Abominations which came into the Churches, Christ the Man-Child departed from them, and the Witnesses were slain, yet unburied;

Y y then

1694. then the whole Building went to Rack and
 ~~~~~ Ruin, Rents and Breaches, and all in Confusion, both in Doctrine and Government, every one sought their own Wealth, Preferment and Ease in the World, the Flesh, and Will; and the Cross of Christ was lost, Ministers went to the Letter, having gone from the heavenly Gift of Christ's holy Spirit, and got into easy Places, every one seeking their own Gain and Advantage of the Presentation of the Times, and cared for themselves, not for the Flock that Christ had shed his precious Blood for; but Self-Interest prevailed, and the public Spirit that stands for and seeks the public Good was

<sup>2 Pet. 2.</sup> lost, the Churches were filled with Confusion and Errors, their Overseers being blinded with the World and by the God of it, the Faith of Christ and Christianity was marred, the Beauty and Comeliness gone, the Temple and Tabernacle of God ruined, his divine Service and Worship lost, as it was instituted by Christ.

Thus it lay till the Time of Reformation and Restoration, according to the Appointment of the Father; which in Mercy is largely manifested in our Age, wherein Christ Jesus is

<sup>2 Thes. 2.</sup> returned in the Brightness and Glory of his Father, to bring up the Church out of the Wilderness; and is bringing back and gathering his scattered Flock to the Faith once delivered <sup>Heb. 12.</sup> to his Saints, which he is Author of; and <sup>2.</sup> causing his divine Light to shine in their Hearts, <sup>2 Cor. 4.</sup> to give them the Knowledge of the Glory of <sup>6.</sup> the

the Father, and raising the Ruin of his Temple 1694.  
 and Tabernacle, that he may dwell and taber- <sup>~~~~~</sup>  
 nacle in us, and bring us into Fellowship with Rev. 21.  
 the Father and himself, and one with another, 3.  
 and to worship the Father in Spirit and in 3. 7.  
 Truth, and be Partakers of his holy Ordinance  
 of Baptism, baptizing by one Spirit into one 1 Cor. 12.  
 Body, of which he is Head, and renewing the 13.  
 heavenly Gifts of his holy Spirit, both in  
 Doctrine and Government, and the everlasting Rev. 14.  
 Gospel is preached again, and Order and Dis- 6. 7.  
 cipline settled in the Church, according to his  
 former Institution, for the Preservation and  
 Growth of all his gathered Flock, in the  
 Increases of God.

And the Care and Trust of the Flock of Christ is committed to gifted Men, whom *the holy Ghost hath made Overseers, to take heed to themselves, and the Flock of God*, that all in the Acts 20. 28. House of Christ, which is his People, be kept in Order, with respect to Things both divine and human, according to Gospel Rule and Order; and all are to attend on their Ministry and Service, and fulfil it according to their Ability and Gift; that the House of God may be settled on her own Mountain, which is Isa. 2. 2. above all Mountains and Hills, and many shall flow to it, and see the ancient Beauty and Comeliness which the Lord is restoring to his Church, in decking her with her former Ornaments of Gospel Rights and Privileges, and all concerned in this great Work of Restoration,

1694. who have received a Gift from Christ to officiate therein, are to attend their Office and Service for the public Good, and not to chuse their own Time, or Place of Ease in the Flesh and Will, in the Things of this World, which loads them as with Clay, and hinders their Service for the Public, and is no Example of Self-denial to the Flock of Christ, but favours of that Spirit of Apostacy, which is to be  
 1 Cor. 5. purged out, as the old Leaven, that so it may  
 6, 7. be seen, we are in the Foot-steps of those that were given up both in Strength, Understanding, Time and Substance, to spend and be spent in the Service of the Lord and his People.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

---

*Concerning OFFERINGS, that  
are offered to God, in Prayer  
and Supplication.*

Deut. 33. **T**H E Offerings, that are acceptable to God, must be offered in Righteousness,  
 12. and with clean Hearts and Lips. For the  
 Pfal. 73. Lord is pure and holy, and will be sanctified  
 13. of all that come near him, and his Worship is  
     in Spirit and in Truth; wherefore Prayer,  
     Supplication and Addresses to God, being a  
     special Part of his Worship, must be performed  
     in

in Spirit and Truth, with a right Understanding, seasoned with Grace, and with the Word of God, even as the Sacrifices under the old Covenant were to be brought and offered in clean Vessels, seasoned with Salt and with Fire: So all, now under the new Covenant, who approach so nigh to God, as to offer an Offering in Prayer, must have their Hearts sprinkled from an evil Conscience, and their Bodies washed in clean Water, and sanctified with the Word of God, and their Senses seasoned with his Grace and Spirit in divine Understanding, and must offer that which is found and pertinent, which the Spirit makes known to be needful, whose Intercession is acceptable, as a sweet smelling Sacrifice in the Nostrils of God, and a Savour of Life unto Life, and of Death unto Death, though in Sighs, Groans, or few Words, being sound, pithy and fervent. For the Lord knows the Mind of the Spirit, that makes Intercession to him, who hears and graciously answers.

And now all are to be careful, both what and how they offer to God, who will be sanctified of all that come near him, and is a consuming Fire, who consumed Nadab and Abihu, that offered strange Fire, though they were of the high Priest's Line. And there may be now Offerings in Prayer and Supplication, in long Repetitions of many Words, in the Openings of some divine Illuminations, with a Mixture of Heat and Passion of the Mind,

1695.

Levit. 2.  
Mark 9.  
49, 50.  
Heb. 10.  
22.  
Rom. 8.  
26, 27.  
Deut. 4.  
24.  
Heb. 12.  
29.  
Levit. 10.  
1, 2.

1695. Mind, and Zeal beyond Knowledge, and in  
 ~~~~~ this Heat, Passion and forward Zeal, run on  
 Long Re- into many needless Words, and long Repeti-
 petitions tions, and sometimes out of Supplication into
 in Prayer Declaration, as though the Lord wanted In-
 to be avoided. formation ; such want the divine Understand-
 1 Cor. 14. ing, and go from the Bounds and Limits of
 17. 1 Sam. 12. the Spirit, and Will of God, like that forced
 13. Offering of King Saul, which Samuel called
 Isa. 50. foolish, and the strange Fire and forced Offer-
 11. ing, offer what comes to hand, and lavish all
 out, as if there were no Treasury to hold the
 Lord's Treasures, that may open and present to
 View at Times, for their own Benefit ; so such
 in the End, coming to Poverty and Want, sit
 down in the dry and barren Ground : Where-
 Mat. 12. fore all are to know their Treasury, and treasure
 35. up the Lord's Openings, and try the Spirit by
 which they offer, that they may know the
 Rev. iii. Lord's tried Gold, and not mix it with Dross
 18. or Tin ; and know his Stamp, heavenly Image
 and Supercription, and not counterfeit, waste,
 or lavish it out, but mind the Lord's Directions,
 who will call all to an Account, and give to
 Ch. 2. 23. every one according to their Deeds, and all the
 Churches shall know, that he searches the
 Heart and tries the Reins.

As under the old Covenant, there was the
 Levit. 6. Lord's Fire, that was to burn continually on
 14. the Altar, and received the acceptable Offer-
 ings : So there was strange Fire, which was
 rejected, and the Offering that was offered
 therein.

therein. And now in the new Covenant there 1695. is a true Fervency, Heat and Zeal, according to the true Knowledge of God in the Spirit and Word of Life, that dies not out, in which God receives the acceptable Offerings: So there is also a wrong Heat of Spirit, and Zeal without true Knowledge, that with Violence, through the Passion of the Mind, and Forwardness of Desire, runs into a Multitude of needless Words and long Repetitions, thinking to be heard for much Speaking, but is rejected, and is a Grief, Burthen and Trouble to sensible weighty Friends, who sit in a divine Sense of the Teachings and Movings of the Lord's good Spirit, in which they have Salt to savour withal, though the affectionate Part in some, who are not so settled in that divine Sense, as to distinguish between Spirit and Spirit, is raised with the Flashes of this wrong Heat and long Repetitions, which augment the Trouble of the Faithful and Sensible, who are concerned for the Good and Preservation of all.

The Lord's
Fire is not
to go out.

Our Pray-
ers not
heard for
much
Speaking.

A blind
forward
Zeal is a
Trouble
to the
Faithful.

We read that the Priests of *Baal* in their ^{1 Kings} Offerings, were earnest, hot and fierce, and ^{18. 26.} cut themselves, making long Repetitions from ^{28, 29.} Morning until Evening, so kept the People in Expectation to small Purpose; but *Elijah* having repaired the Lord's Altar, and prepared his Offering, in a few sensible Words (pertinent to the Matter and Service of the Day and Time) prayed thus, in the Spirit and Power of God:

Lord

1695. Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel,
 let it be known this Day, that thou art God in
^{1 Kings}
 Israel, and that I am thy Servant, and that I
^{18. 36,}
^{37. 38.} have done all these Things at thy Word. Hear
 me, O LORD! hear me, that this People may
 know, that thou art the Lord God, and that thou
 hast turned their Hearts back again: Which the
 Lord heard and answered. So here a few
 sensible Words, with a good Understanding,
 pertinent to the Matter (without needless Re-
 petitions) were prevalent with God.

And our Saviour Christ Jesus, when he
 taught his Disciples to pray, bad them, *not be*

Mat. 6.
 7, 8.

*like the Hypocrites, or Heathen, who used many
 Repetitions, and thought to be heard for their
 much Speaking.* Therefore, saith he, *Be not
 ye like unto them, for your Father knoweth what
 Things you have Need of before ye ask him.*

The Lords Prayer short and comprehensive. And the Prayer which he taught, is full of Matter to the Purpose, though comprehended in few Words, and all his Disciples and Apostles are to learn of him, and observe his Directions, and not the Manner or Customs of the Heathen and Hypocrites, in this weighty Matter of approaching nigh unto God with Offerings, in Prayer and Supplication.

Our Saviour also left us a good Example, written for our Learning, when he was under the Sense of drinking that Cup of Sufferings for the Sins of all Mankind, and to offer to God that great Offering for their Ransom,

he

he prayed in these Words, *Father, if thou be willing, remove this Cup from me, nevertheless not my Will, but thine be done.* And in giving Thanks in these Words, *I thank thee, O Father! Lord of Heaven and Earth, because thou hast bid these Things from the Wise and Prudent, and hast revealed them unto Babes,* even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy Sight. And how many more Examples in the Scriptures are on this Account, full and pertinent to the Matter, comprehended in few Words, and not like the Heathen in tedious Repetitions, who think to be heard for their much Speaking. Therefore all who approach unto God with their Offerings, are to be watchful and careful, both what and how they offer under this Administration of the Spirit, and Dispensation of the new Covenant.

All to be careful what and how they offer to God.

I have travelled under a deep Sense and Concern in this Matter for some Time.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

The twelfth of the first Month 1695.

West-Chester, the twelfth of the fifth Month 1697.

Son TRYAL,

1697. I Received thine at Liverpool, with one by Order from the Monthly-Meeting, and am heartily glad to hear that Things are well with you, and I pray God continue them so, with the Increase of his Goodness: For no worldly Things would be so pleasing to me, as your Preservation from the Corruptions that are in the World, which the Fear of God, and Love to his blessed Truth, preserves out of, which, if thou and the rest take good heed unto, will add to my Comfort, and if it should be otherwise it will add to my Trouble, and heap Sorrow upon my Head. And therefore I desire, that you may all be careful in the Conduct of your Conversation for God's Glory, your own Good and Credit, and my Comfort. I am very well, considering my Old-Age, and my Travels and Labours in the Lord's Service, which hitherto, the Lord hath given me Strength and Ability to perform, I hope to his Honour, and the Good of many.

Fear of
God pre-
serves
from
Snares of
Death.

And now there is some Service before me in three or four Counties in these northern Parts, which I am now entering upon, resigned to the Will of God, whether to live or die. George Rooke, my Companion, who hath hitherto

George
Rooke
returns.

hitherto been very serviceable and helpful, is now leaving me and coming to *Ireland*, with ~~Amos Strettle~~^{1697.}, the first fair Wind ; so that I am left alone now, but hope the Lord will not leave me, who hath been with me hitherto, and blessed and prospered his Work and Service, giving Strength and Ability beyond the ordinary Course of Nature, blessed be his Name for ever.

And now, my Son, it will be Gladness to me, that thou shew thyself a Man for Truth, in all thy Concerns, and if thou truly fear God, thou wilt learn Wisdom, which will give thee Credit and Favour with the Lord and his People.

Remember my tender fatherly Love to thy Brothers and Sisters, and to Grand-Children, desiring they may all do well, and so walk, that no Occasion may be given by any of them against the Lord's blessed Truth, or a Defamation upon themselves. For in every Thing, wherein any sin against God, and dishonour him, they discredit and dishonour themselves : But all that honour the Lord in the Course of their Conversations, he honours, and will honour with many Favours. This being what offers at present from a tender careful Father,

He greet-
eth his
Children.

Sin disho-
nours Men

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

My Love to all honest Friends, as if named.

York, the seventh of the sixth Month 1697,

Son TRYAL,

1697. THIS may let thee and the rest know, who desire to hear of my Welfare, that through the Mercies of the Lord I am well, and sensible of his renewing my Strength every Way, to perform his Service required of me, which I hope will be to his Praise and the Good of many when I am gone. My chief Care is, *That I may do my Day's Work in Time according to his Will*, first in general, and secondly in particular, for my Children and Off-spring of my Family ; to be clear of all Men's Blood in the Day of Account, my Service is more than ordinary in several Things, and Strength and Ability given accordingly.

His Care
to be clear
of all
Men's
Blood.

The Lord is great, and greatly to be reverenced and feared, his Wisdom is infinite, and the Ways of his Judgments unsearchable. My Soul and Spirit in the Sense of his Wonders, are un- in the Depths of Exercise, admires his infinite Goodness, and praises his holy Name.

The Lord's
Ways and
Judgments
are un-
searchable

As I wrote in my last to thee, *My Children's Folly is as a Weapon in the Hand of evil Doers, against the Lord's Work in my Hands*; but the Lord who knows my Heart's Integrity and Innocency, he out-balances all Opposition with his

his irresistible Power, and crowns his Testimony with Dominion over all Gain-sayers, 1697.
 blessed be his Name: Yet it is a Grief and sore Trouble to be wounded with an Arrow W. E. is
 that sprung from my own Loins, prepared wounded
 through my Children's Folly for want of the with his
 Fear of God, and Reverence to such a Father, Children's
 whom the Lord hath endued with many Folly.
 Favours. It ought to seize all your Hearts
 and break them in a deep Sense of bitter Sorrow, and be a Warning to all of you, that are innocent, to be watchful over your own Ways in godly Fear, that you fall not into the like Temptations, which dishonour God, and are a Blot and Stain to their Name and Fame, who fall into them, not easily to be done away out of the Memory of God and Men. A good Name deservedly lost, is hard to regain : Therefore thou my Son, with the rest that are He ten-
 innocent, fear the Lord, love his Truth, take derly ad-
 Advice of approved Elders, which may be for viseth the
 your Preservation in Credit with God and good Innocent
 Men, and Experience shews, that they who to fear the
 honour the Lord, he doth honour them. I Lord.
 was at *Liverpool* and *Chester*, thinking to come over with *George Rooke*, but was not clear of this Service which I am upon, and must not leave it till performed. I received thy Letter there, with that by Order of the Monthly-Meeting, both kindly accepted : And I earnestly desire, *Thou wilt be careful on thy Part in the Fear and Wisdom of God, to perform what thou hast written, that I may have Comfort of thee :*

1697. *thee* :—For Nothing in the World is so pleasant to me, as my Children doing well, walking in the blessed Truth. I have had many large and full Meetings since *George Rooke* left me, as in *Cheshire*, *Lancashire* and thus far in *Yorkshire*; many Friends came far to Meetings, and the Lord's Power answered their Expectation, and many honest Hearts are thankful and glad of this Labour of Love. I came this Day to this City, and intend to stay their Meeting To-morrow, being first Day, and then as the Lord enables, to go towards *Burlington*, *Scarborough* and *Whitby*; and when clear there, through *Bishoprick* and *Westmorland* into *Cumberland*, and if the Lord lengthen my Time, then to see you again. I know not yet whether to ship at *Liverpool*, or go by Land to *Port-Patrick* in *Scotland*. I hope in the Lord's Strength to be in *Cumberland* in three Weeks from this Date. Remember my dear and true Love to Elders and honest Friends of our Monthly-Meeting, as if I named them one by one, and I charge thee to give them a true Copy of this, and let them read it in the Men's Meeting, and it shall be a Witness for me, if I should not see your Faces again.

**He will eth
that
Friends
have a
Copy of
this Letter**

And now my Son, my Prayers are for thee, and my Care is for thy Well-doing, that thy Behaviour in all Things may give thee Credit, and me Comfort. Shew thyself a Man in all Concerns, and act in all Things as in the Sight of God, who orders all Things for the best, for

**His great
Comfort
would be
to see his
Children
walk in
the Truth.**

York.

**Burling-
ton
Scarbo-
rough.
Whitby.**

for them that fear him, and cast themselves upon his ordering providential Power, that rules all Things. 'Tis safe to keep there out of all Self-Will and Haste. 1697.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

A POSTSCRIPT to an Epistle from Leinster Province-Meeting.

AT the first when the Lord called and gathered us to be a People, and opened the Eyes of our Understandings, then we saw the exceeding Sinfulness of Sin, and the Wickedness that was in the World ; and a perfect Abhorrence was fixed in our Hearts against all the wicked, unjust, vain, ungodly, unlawful Part of the World in all Respects. And we saw the goodly and most glorious lawful Things of the World were abused and misused. And that many Snares and Temptations lay in them, with Troubles and Dangers of divers Kinds, which we felt the Load of, and that we could not carry them, and run the Race the Lord had set before us, so chearfully as to win the Prize of our Salvation : Wherefore our Care was to cast off this great Load and Burthen, viz. Great and gainful Ways of getting Riches, and

1698. *and to lessen our Concerns therein, that we might be ready to answer Christ Jesus our Captain, who had called us to follow him in a spiritual Warfare, under the Discipline of his daily Cross and Self-denial ; then the Things of this World were of small Value with us, so that we might win Christ, and the goodliest Things thereof were not near us, so that we might be near the Lord ; for the Lord's Truth outballanced all the World, even the most glorious Part of it.*

Then great Trading was a Burthen, and great Concerns a great Trouble, all needless Things, fine Houses, rich Furniture, and gaudy Apparel was an Eye-sore ; our Eye being single to the Lord, and the Inshining of his Light in our Hearts, that gave us the Sight of the Knowledge of the Glory of God, which so affected our Minds, that it stained the Glory of all earthly Things, and they bore no Mastery with us, either in Dwelling, Eating, Drinking, Buying, Selling, Marrying, or giving in Marriage, the L O R D was the OBJECT of our Eye, and we all humble and low before him, Self of small Repute ; Ministers and Elders in all such Cases walking as good Examples, that the Flock might follow their Footsteps, as they followed Christ, in the daily Cross and Self-denial, in their Dwellings, Callings, Eating, Drinking, Buying, Selling, Marrying and giving in Marriage. And this answered the Lord and his Witnes in all Consciences,

Ministers
and El-
ders exem-
plary.

Consciences, and gave us great Credit among Men. 1698.

But as our Number increased, it happened that such a Spirit came in among us, as was among the *Jews*, when they came up out of *Egypt*; this began to look back into the World, and traded with the Credit which was not of its own Purchasing, striving to be great in the Riches and Possessions of this World; then great fair Buildings in City and Country, fine and fashionable Furniture, and Apparel suitable, dainty, and voluptuous Provision; rich Matches in Marriage, and excessive, customary, uncomely Smoaking of Tobacco came into Practice, under Colour of lawful and serviceable, far wide from the Footsteps of the Ministers and Elders whom the Lord raised up, and sent forth into his Work and Service at the Beginning; and far short of the Example that our Lord and Master Christ Jesus left us, when he was tempted in the Wilderness with the Kingdoms of the World, and the Glory of them, which he despised.

And *Moses*, who refused the Crown of *Egypt*, and to be called the Son of *Pharaoh's Daughter*, rather chusing Affliction with the Lord's People, having a Regard to the Recompence of Reward. And the holy Apostle writes to the Church of Christ, both Fathers, young Men and Children, advising against the Love of the ^{1 John 2.} World, and the Fashions thereof, which are ^{15.}

A a a working

*Love and
Fashions
of the
World
corrupt
God's
Heritage.*

1698. working, as the old Leaven at this very Time, to corrupt the Heritage of God, and to fill it with Briars, Thorns, Thistles, Tares and the Grapes of the Earth, to make the Lord reject it and lay it waste. But the Lord of all our Mercies, whose Eye hath been over us for Good since he gathered us to be a People, and entered into Covenant with us, according to his ancient Promise, is lifting up his Spirit, as a Standard against the Invasion of this Enemy, and raising up his living Word and Testimony in the Hearts of many, to stand in and fence up the Gap, which this floating, high, worldly, libertine Spirit hath made, that leads from the Footsteps of them that follow Christ, as at first, and know him to bound them with his Bounds, and not in their own Will and Time, lay hold on Presentations and Opportunities to get Riches, which many have had, and refused for Truth's Sake, and the Lord hath accepted thereof as an Offering, and rewarded them with great Comfort, to the Praise of his great Name,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

*An EPISTLE to Friends in
Barbadoes.*

My dear Friends,

YOU are in my Memory in the ancient Love of God, in which I visited you, and laboured in your Island, and those Parts of the World, to gather into the blessed unchangeable Truth, and to settle and confirm you in it, according to the Ability and Gift of God given to me, and ministred to you in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of Christ, in which the Mysteries of Faith and Discipline of the Gospel were unfolded to you, for your Settlement under Christ's Government in the new Covenant, and to know the Bounds and Liberty of it, that you might walk in it in all Things to the Praise and Honour of God, who called and gathered you to be a People, and not turn into the Elements of the World, nor be entangled, neither carried away after the Lust of the Eye, Lust of the Flesh, or Pride of Life ; but walk in the Liberty and Bounds of the new Covenant, as Lights in the World : For God hath set Limits for his People in his new Covenant, as he set Bounds for the outward Jews in the old Covenant, which they were to observe and do, yet did not ; but took Liberty

A a a 2 beyond

Know the
Bounds of
the new
Covenant.

beyond the Bounds of that Covenant, and were
 ~~~ cut off, though they were the natural Branches.  
 The Jews And now all inward Jews that are circumcised  
 rejected and cut off with the Spirit of Christ, are to know the  
 for Disobedience. Liberty of the Gospel of Christ, and Bounds  
 of the new Covenant, and observe them in all  
 Things, that their Doings may be to the Praise  
 and Honour of God, whether in Eating,  
 Drinking, Buying, Selling, Marrying or giving  
 in Marriage, &c. and not take Liberty to  
 themselves in their unsubjected Wills, to satisfy  
 their carnal Minds, Vanities and Pleasures;  
 and so break God's new Covenant, as the  
 So will natural Jews did the old Covenant. Such  
 professed fruitless Branches will wither, and be cut off  
 Christians from God's People; and be ranked and num-  
 who break bered with Adam in the Fall, who brake  
 the new God's Covenant in Creation, by going beyond  
 Covenant. the Bounds that God set him, and was drove  
 out of the Garden of God into the Earth: So  
 all that go into fleshly Liberty, out of the  
 Cross of Christ and Self-denial, go into the  
 Earth, Pleasures and Delights of it, and are  
 dead whilst they live.

<sup>1 Tim. 5:6.</sup>

Wherefore all are to walk in the blessed and comely Order, established in the Church of Christ by his Spirit and Power, in his heavenly Counsel and divine Wisdom, that all may be preserved from the Evils and Vanities that are in the World, and grow up together in the Faith of Jesus, and Grace of God, from one Degree of Strength and Knowledge of Christ

Jesus to another, and through the Exercise of your Senses in the Law of the Spirit and Life in Christ, may be skilful in the Word of The Law Righteousness, to act and work for God in the Unity of his holy Spirit, and Fellowship of his Light, as Co-workers together in his Vine-yard, that all Things may be kept clean and sweet, and every Weed and Seed that God hath not sown or planted, may be plucked up and rooted out of his Garden, which is to bring forth good and pleasant Fruit to his Honour, that he may take Pleasure to walk, dwell, sup and make his Abode with you, and in you, to your mutual Comfort. And if it should be my Lot in my Old-Age to see you again, I might be comforted in your Faithfulness, and Growth in the blessed Truth, and a godly Concern fixed in your Minds, for the Promotion of the Government of it both in Doctrine and Discipline.

And as to Affairs in this Nation, we are very peaceable, and Truth prospers, Friends in good Esteem, and a godly Concern comes upon many Friends, *To be devoted with their whole Abilities to serve the Lord, who gives them Wisdom and Understanding in the Management of Truth's Affairs, for the Good of all:* And the Lord blesseth their Endeavours, so that in his Spirit and Power, which is strong and mighty with us, the Authority of Truth in Church Goverment is over all Gainsayers, and the close Order of the Gospel over all loose

loose libertine Spirits and earthly Worldlings,  
 and Truth prevails to the great Satisfaction of  
 all the sincerely Concerned, and to the Praise  
 and Honour of G O D. Amen.

The Parliament  
Members  
tender to  
Friends.

The Parliament is now sitting in *Dublin*,  
 where I, with several Friends, have, and do  
 attend, and they are very loving and kind to  
 us, ready to do us Good, and to ease us in  
 what they reasonably can, and have a Regard  
 to us in Acts that pass: The Lord is to be  
 admired in the Care he takes of his People  
 who trust in him, and cast their Care upon  
 him, and seek his Honour before all private  
 Interest; such the Lord is honouring, ever-  
 lasting Praises to his Name.

So my sincere Love, in the unchangeable  
 Truth, is to you all, and my Prayers to God  
 for you.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

---

Concerning

---

## Concerning Men and Women's Meetings.

*Dear Friends, Brethren and Sisters,*

**I**N a serious and weighty Consideration of the great and weighty Service of our Men and Women's Meetings, to order and manage Matters relating to Gospel Order in the Church of Christ, to the Honour of God and his blessed unchangeable Truth made manifest to us, that we may be preserved faithful therein, and our Lights may shine in the comely Order thereof, Mat. 5. by the good Fruits brought forth in and among us, the Lord's peculiar People in this Generation, as good Examples to others, and Lights Luke xii. in the World. I say, all Men and Women's Meetings had need to have a special godly Care, to see that all our Society keep within Bounds of Truth in the Way of the Lord, to Gen. 18. do Justice and Judgment, as the Children and Household of Abraham, that the Promise of God's Blessings to Abraham and his Seed may rest upon us.

My Friends, it is no small Charge, that the Lord commits to the Care of the aforesaid Meetings, *The Care of his Flocks, the Preservation of the Testimony of Truth, and the Honour of Truth's Testimony, &c.*

1708. of his great and worthy Name : So that it is of  
 ~~~~~ absolute Necessity, for all the Members, both  
 Male and Female, to know their Election,
 and in what it stands, and in what Authority
 they fit in those Meetings ; for the Service
 thereof must be performed in the Wisdom
 and Counsel of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in
 the Authority of his blessed Spirit and Power.

Things
of God
known by
Spirit of God, in which the Election stands,
 his Spirit, and this is that which fits and abilitates for the
 1 Cor. 2. Lord's Service in his Church, as he hath ap-
 pointed every one to his Service and Office :
 And we know that our Men and Women's
 Meetings for the Lord's Service in his Church,
 were ordained of God, and settled among us
 in the Authority and by the Assistance of his
 blessed Spirit and Power, and committed to
 the Trust and Care of FAITHFUL Men
 Meetings and FAITHFUL Women, to keep them
 to be kept up in the Spirit and Power of God, in which
 up in the Power of God. they were set up : Testimonies whereof may
 be seen in many comfortable Epistles written
 to Men and Women's Meetings, for all the
 Members to keep their Possession in the Spirit
 and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ.

This is, and was the Lord's Way in the
 Settling of his Church and People under his
 Government : For when the Lord's ancient
 Exod. 13. People came out of Egypt by an high Hand,
 9. the Lord gave them Laws and Statutes to keep
 and do, and appointed them Elders, as Judges
 and

and Overseers, to see that they kept the Lord's Way, which he prescribed, and to do Justice and Judgment, as *Abraham* commanded his Household after him. And those Elders and Overseers were of God's appointing, and known to the People to be Men qualified for the Service; such unto whom the Lord gave of his good Spirit, which opened their Understandings, to make a true Inspection into Matters that came before them, to do Justice and Judgment, according to the Rule of the Law of God. And when such Elders or Overseers ruled, as were thus rightly elected; and walked by the Rule of the Lord's good Spirit, they were a Blessing to the People, and the Lord was with them: But when others came to sit in the Assemblies, as Elders, Overseers and Judges, not appointed of the Lord, neither guided by his Spirit, what Calamity then came upon *Abraham's Household*!

Likewise in the primitive Times, when many in divers Places, both of *Jews* and *Gentiles*, were gathered to the Faith in Christ Jesus, and the Churches or Meetings established, then faithful Men who were qualified for that Service, were appointed as Elders or Overseers by the Approbation of the Holy Ghost, to take the Oversight of the Flock of Christ, to see that all who professed Faith in Christ, should walk in his Doctrine, as it was first delivered by Christ and his holy Apostles, and to see that the Testimony of Jesus was kept in all its Branches,

Elders in
the Jewish
Church
were ap-
pointed
by the
Lord's
Direction.
Num. 11.
16, 17.

And O-
verseers
in the
Christian
Churches
by Appro-
bation of
the Holy
Ghost.

Acts 14.
23.
Ch. 16. 4
and 20.
28.

1708. Branches, that the comely Order of the Gospel might be shewed forth in them to Unbelievers, as Lights in the World, that such who could not be won by Word and Doctrine, the Witness of God in them might be reached by the just and good Examples in all Things of the Churches of Christ in the several Quarters.

Who were to feed the Flock of God. And those qualified Elders and Pastors, whom the Holy Ghost made Overseers in the Churches; were to feed them in due Season, *not of*

1 Pet. 5. Constraint, but of a willing Mind; neither for 1, 2, 3. selfish Gain, but for Truth's Sake; neither as Lords over God's Heritage, but Examples to the Flock, and to do Justice and Judgment without Partiality; being faithful Men sanctified with Truth, seasoned with the Grace of God, and spiritualized with a good Understanding in Church-Affairs, relating to Gospel-Discipline, having their Senses well exercised in the Law of God, to know what was for Truth, and what was against Truth, and And keep accordingly to suffer Nothing to be ushered into the Church of Christ that was against Truth; but as Door-keepers in the Lord's House, to stand in and for Truth's Testimony against every thing that would lessen the Credit thereof.

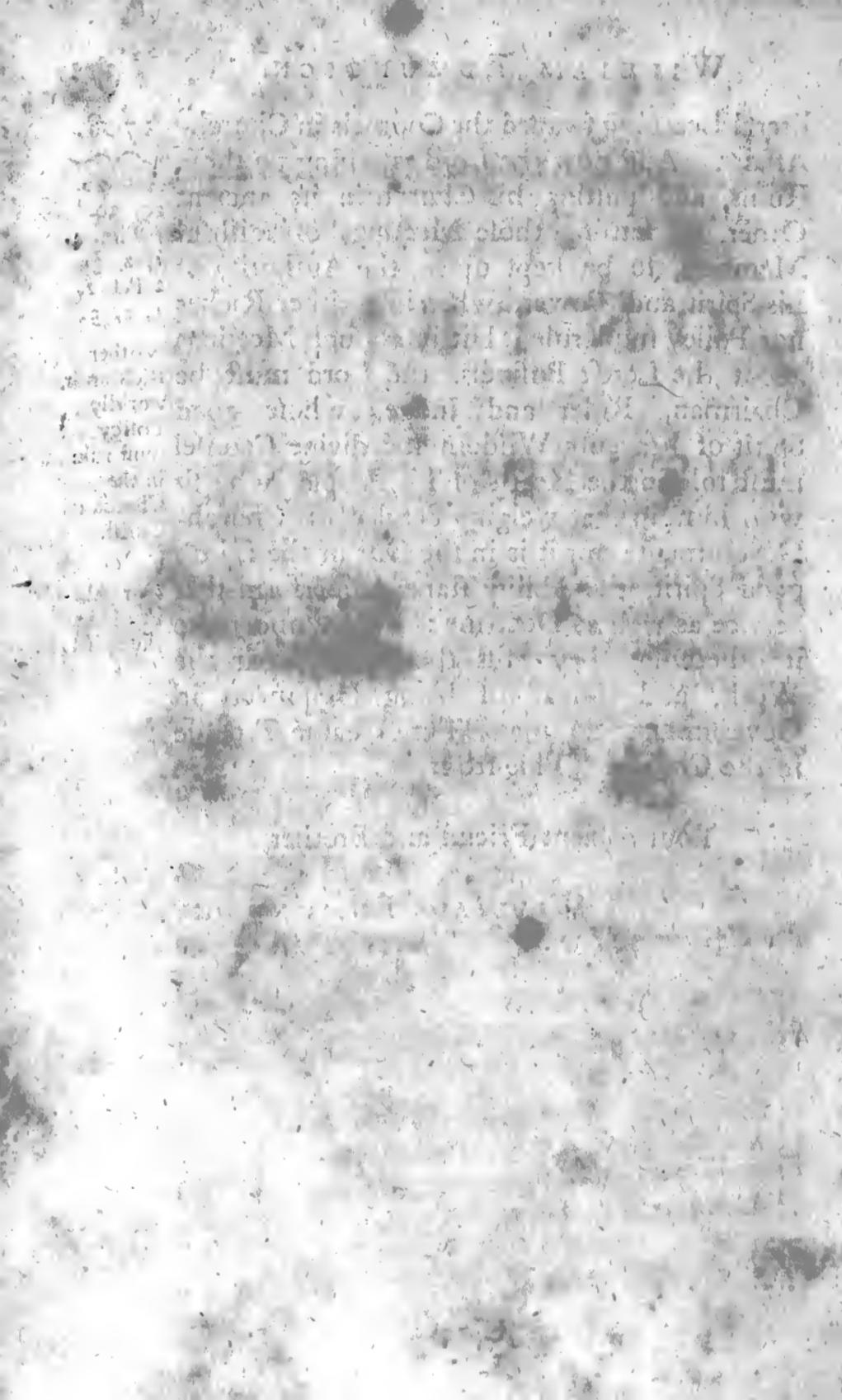
In the Apostacy this godly Care was neglected. But when the Faith of Jesus was departed from, and Self-Interest got into the Churches, then this godly Care and holy Discipline went to decay, and earthly Wisdom, carnal Reasoning, worldly Policy, Riches, Greatness and literal

literal Learning swayed the Counsels in Church-Affairs. And now the Lord is raising up those Ruins, and putting his Church in its ancient Order, in settling those Meetings of faithful Members, to be kept up in the Authority of his Spirit and Power, wherein neither Riches nor Policy must rule ; but in all such Meetings about the Lord's Business, the Lord must be Chairman, Ruler and Judge, whose good Spirit of heavenly Wisdom and divine Counsel must rule in the Hearts of his People, who sit with him in that weighty Service of Church-Government ; for it is in the Gift of the Lord's good Spirit, the Ability stands to perform that Service as well as Doctrine : If any undertake it otherwise, they miss their Way, mar the Work, and instead of being Helpmeets in Government, do many Times cause Trouble in the Church. This from

Your ancient Friend and Brother,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

T H E



T H E
C O N T E N T S
O F T H E
I N T R O D U C T I O N.

W H E R E I N are certain *Testimonies of Friends to the Memory of the Author of the preceeding Journal, WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.*

| | Page |
|---|---------------------------|
| <i>The Preface, by John Stoddart</i> | — iii |
| The Testimony of | |
| <i>The Province-Meeting for</i> | <i>Ulster</i> — xx |
| | <i>Leinster</i> — xxv |
| | <i>Munster</i> — xxxii |
| <i>The Monthly-Meeting in Mountmelick</i> | xxxvi |
| <i>Five Friends in London,</i> | <i>Samuel Waldenfeild</i> |
| | <i>John Feild</i> — |
| | <i>Henry Gouldney</i> — |
| | <i>John Whiting</i> — |
| | <i>James Hoskins</i> — |

The C O N T E N T S.

The Testimony of

| | Page | |
|--------------------------------|--|--------|
| <i>His Wife Mary Edmundson</i> | — | xlv |
| <i>His Children</i> | Tryal Edmundson
Abigail Edmundson
Mary Fayle —
Eleazer Sheldon
Susanna Sheldon | xlviii |
| George Rooke | — | li |
| Thomas Wilson | — | lviii |
| James Dickinson | — | lxii |
| John Bousted | — | lxiii |
| Christopher Winn | — | lxvi |
| Benjamin Holme | — | lxix |
| William Sandwith | — | lxxiii |

T H E

THE
CONTENTS
OF THE
JOURNAL.

| | Page |
|---|-----------|
| S EC TION I. <i>Giving an Account
of his Birth, Parentage, Trade, Mar-
riage and Convincement, &c.</i> | I |
| S EC T. II. <i>Reciting several difficult
Exercises he went through, both inwardly
and outwardly, betwixt his Convincement
and the Setting up of a public Meet-
ing at Lurgan.</i> | 9 |
| S EC T. III. <i>Of his first public Mini-
stry. His Visit to G. F. in England.
The Settling of a Meeting in Dublin. His
Imprisonment at Armagh, and Dispute
with a Priest and a Justice of the
County, &c.</i> | 16 |
| S EC T. IV. <i>Of his leaving Shop-keep-
ing, to take a Farm in the County of
Cavan. Friends' Sufferings encreased.</i> | <i>He</i> |

The C O N T E N T S.

| | Page |
|---|------|
| <i>He was put in the Stocks at Belturbet.
His Discourse with the Governor, &c.
A Baptist Preacher and Captain Morris
both convinced.</i> | 28 |
| S E C T. V. <i>Of his hard Imprisonment
at Cavan in a nasty Dungeon. His Speech
in public Court, Release and Removal
afterwards to Roffenallis.</i> | 37 |
| S E C T. VI. <i>Of several ministering
Friends from England. His Imprison-
ment at Londonderry. His deep Exer-
cise on Account of some loose Professors of
Truth. Of the general Persecution then
raging against Friends, and how instru-
mental he was in allaying that Storm.</i> | 41 |
| S E C T. VII. <i>Of the Government,
and Chancellor Boyle's Clemency towards
Friends upon W. E.'s petitioning them
against G. Clapham's Cruelty, then
Priest of Mountmelick. Of his prophe-
tic Warning to the Inhabitants of Lon-
donderry, and Conference afterwards
with the Bishop and Mayor of that Place;
and of the Settling of Meetings for Dis-
cipline in Ireland, by G. F. in the Year
1669.</i> | 49 |
| S E C T. VIII. <i>Of his various Travels,
Perils and Exercises both by Sea and
Land</i> | |

The C O N T E N T S.

| | Page |
|---|------|
| <i>Land in America, whither he went in
the Service of the Gospel in 1671. And
of the Vision he had in his Return, con-
cerning an approaching Scarcity for two
Years, though then a Time of Plenty.</i> | 59 |
| S E C T. IX. <i>Of his difficult Voyage to
the West-Indies again in 1675. His
public Dispute with Priest Ramsey, in
the Presence of about three Thousand.
Of his manifold Perils and Services in
North-America, both in the Islands and
Continent by Sea and Land, until his
Return in 1677.</i> | 79 |
| S E C T. X. <i>Of the just Judgment of
God upon G. Clapham, the aforesaid
cruel Priest. In 1682. W. E. was
excommunicated, and had a public Con-
ference with the Bishop, in his Court,
about Tythes, Gospel-Ministers, Worship,
&c. And of his third Voyage to Ame-
rica in 1683.</i> | 121 |
| S E C T. XI. <i>After his Return from
America, he faithfully published in many
Meetings a remarkable Prophecy of the
late Troubles. Also of his several pru-
dent and successful Applications to the
Government, for the Relief of distressed
Protestants, till 1690.</i> | 129 |

S E C T.

The C O N T E N T S.

| | Page |
|---|------|
| S E C T. XII. <i>Of his frequently exposing his own Life to save his Neighbour's, and Standing his Ground in those perilous Times, 'till his House was set on Fire, himself and two Sons led away to be murdered by the Irish Raparees; yet by divine Providence were delivered out of their Hands. About the Year 1690, he, with many more, saw the Fulfilling of his Prophecy, mentioned in the last Section.</i> | 139 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| S E C T. XIII. <i>After the Troubles, W. E. in 1691, goes from the National-Meeting at Dublin to the Yearly-Meeting at London, then visits Friends in England; in which Time his Wife died. After his Return to Ireland, he repairs the Ruins of his House near Rosseallis, and settles there again; then visits several Meetings in Ireland, reviving good Order and Discipline in the Churches of Christ.</i> | 158 |
|---|-----|

| | |
|---|-----|
| S E C T. XIV. <i>In 1694, W. E. goes to the Yearly-Meeting at London, having divers comfortable Meetings in several Shires in England, and in several Counties in Ireland, after his Return thither. Also his Conference with Dean Reader, concerning Tithes, &c.</i> | 163 |
|---|-----|

The C O N T E N T S.

| | Page |
|--|-------------|
| S E C T. XV. <i>In 1695, W. E. with several others, did present to the Legislature the Case of Friends. He visits Munster Province, and attends National and Provincial Meetings, in which were given seasonable Admonitions against Covetousness, and great Things of this World.</i> | 172 |
| S E C T. XVI. <i>In 1696, W. E. writes to Friends at London, being unable to go thither; visits Ulster Province, and deliberates about Marrying again: Also bath hard Exercise by a selfish worldly Spirit, the Danger whereof he lively describes by an apt Parable.</i> | 178 |
| S E C T. XVII. <i>In 1697, he goes over to the Yearly-Meetings at London, Wales, Bristol and Colchester, visits several Meetings through England and Wales for about seven Months; then after his Return he solemnizes his Marriage with M. Strangman in Mountmelick.</i> | 186 |
| S E C T. XVIII. <i>In 1698, he visits Friends in the North of Ireland. His wise Counsel in a difficult Strait at the Province-Meeting. In 1699, his Visit to Ulster, and some Part of Connaught. At Rapho and Sligo, the Priests made</i> | <i>some</i> |

The C O N T E N T S.

| | Page |
|--|------|
| <i>some Opposition. He settles a Meeting at H. Hamilton's, and joins with Friends in their Provincial Visit.</i> | 202 |
| S E C T. XIX. <i>In 1700, he visits Munster, where he was much afflicted in Body. After his Recovery and Return, he, G. R. and J. F. went towards Connaught. At Ayres-Court all three were put in the Stocks. At Abby-Boyl they had a good Meeting in the Streets, &c. They writ to the Bishop of Clougher, and return through several Meetings in Ulster and Leinster.</i> | 215 |
| S E C T. XX. <i>In 1701, he visits the North of England. In about two Months Time returns, and writes to R. T. a dissuasive Letter against the two eager Pursuit after the Gain, Pleasure, and great Things of this Life.</i> | 228 |
| S E C T. XXI. <i>He visits Ulster and several Places in Connaught, where none of our Meetings had been. Is obstructed at Abby-Boyl by the Burgo-Master.</i> | 242 |
| S E C T. XXII. <i>W. E. is nominated to go over to London, but his Body being unable to perform that Journey, he writes an Epistle to Friends there.</i> | 247 |

S E C T.

The C O N T E N T S.

| | Page |
|--|------|
| S E C T. XXIII. <i>In 1702, he goes over to the Yearly-Meeting at London. After his Return, he, in Company with G. R. visits Ulster, then writes to the Bishop of Kildare, in Behalf of Friends' School-Master at Mountmelick.</i> | 250 |
| S E C T. XXIV. <i>In 1703, he goes over to the Yearly-Meeting at London and Bristol, visiting many Counties in England, is at the Quarterly-Meetings at Lincoln and York. After his Return, he visits Friends in the Province of Munster.</i> | 258 |
| S E C T. XXV. <i>In 1704, he, according to his usual Custom, visits Friends in their National and Provincial-Meetings; afterwards in his Sickness is resigned to the Will of God, and gives a Summary of his Life, Faith and Practice, &c.</i> | 267 |
| S E C T. XXVI. <i>In 1705, he visits the Province of Ulster, accompanied with G. Rooke; and in 1706, several Places, where People were desirous to hear the Testimony of Truth: Meets with Abuse at Roscreagh: Visits Leinster Province-Meeting, and the County of Tipperary, in Company with Thomas Wilson.</i> | 273 |

The C O N T E N T S.

| | Page |
|---|------|
| S E C T. XXVII. <i>In 1707, Friends' Care over W. E.'s Wife in her Sickness was extraordinary : He and G. Rooke visit most of the three Provinces of Ulster, Leinster and Munster.</i> | 283 |
| S E C T. XXVIII. <i>In several Meetings, both National and Provincial, he was earnest to have Marriage, which is God's Ordinance, both begun and accomplished in God's Counsel.</i> | 290 |
| S E C T. XXIX. <i>In 1708 and 1711, he visited Munster, and attended both Monthly, Provincial and National-Meetings in his Old-Age, to the Joy and Refreshment of faithful Friends. And in 1712, at the National-Meeting in Dublin, solemnly took his last Leave of Friends ; after which he fell sick, and in three Months Time died, aged near eighty-five.</i> | 295 |
| S E C T. XXX. <i>A Supplement, containing several weighty Expressions of W. Edmundston on his Death-Bed, with a brief Account of his Death and Burial.</i> | 305 |

T H E

THE
CONTENTS
OF THE
EPISTLES, &c.

| | Page |
|--|------|
| <i>A</i> N Epistle to Friends written in
Jamaica, 1671. | 311 |
| <i>Part of a Letter to his Wife.</i> | 316 |
| <i>A Letter of Examination to all Shepherds
and Overseers, 1672.</i> | 317 |
| <i>Part of a Letter to Friends in Ireland
from Barbadoes, 1675.</i> | 327 |
| <i>A Letter to his Wife from Nevis, 1684.</i> | 332 |
| — <i>Ditto Antigua.</i> — | 334 |
| — <i>Ditto Barbadoes.</i> — | 335 |
| — <i>Ditto Barbadoes.</i> — | 338 |

The C O N T E N T S.

| | Page |
|--|------|
| <i>An Epistle to all Friends, advising them to come up in their respective Services, according to Abilities and Gifts, 1694.</i> | 341 |
| <i>Concerning Offerings, that are offered in Prayer and Supplication, 1695.</i> | 348 |
| <i>A Letter to his Son Tryal, 1697.</i> | 354 |
| <i>Another,</i> | 356 |
| <i>A Postscript to an Epistle from Leinster Province-Meeting, 1698.</i> | 359 |
| <i>An Epistle to Friends in Barbadoes.</i> | 363 |
| <i>Concerning Men and Women's Meetings, 1708.</i> | 367 |

T H E

THE
INDEX,
CONTAINING

*The Names of Persons and Places mentioned in
the Author's Journal of his Travels and
Labours on Truth's Account in Ireland, &c.
and beyond the Seas.*

A

| | Page |
|--|------------------------|
| A B B Y - B O Y L | 220. 245 |
| Abbylary | 242 |
| Abington | 262 |
| Acridge's John | 195 |
| Albemarle River | 67. 114 |
| Alexander Isaac | 262. 264 |
| America | 330 |
| Anamessy Bay | 110 |
| Antigua 61. 63. 126. 127. 332, 333, 334. | 336. |
| | 338 |
| Antrim 7. 10. 14. 21, 22. 223. | 243. 287 |
| Appleby | 231 |
| Armagh 14. 20. 24. 53. 167. 243. | 274 |
| Ashton James | 273 |
| John | 218 |
| Thomas | 181 |
| Athlone | 30. 147, 148. 151. 153 |
| Athy 184. 265. 279. 280. 282. 291. | 298 |
| | Atkins |

The I N D E X.

| | | Page |
|--------------------------|---|----------|
| Atkins Jonathan | — | 85 |
| Atkinson Aaron | — | 264 |
| — Margery | — | 20 |
| — Robert | — | 229 |
| Augher | — | 222, 223 |
| Ayres, Col. | — | 218, 219 |
| Ayres-Court in Connaught | — | 217, 218 |

B

| | | |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| B A C O N, <i>Col.</i> | — | 112 |
| Badgeley in Leicestershire | — | 18 |
| Bainbrig | — | 234 |
| Baker Richard | — | 192 |
| Balleek | — | 221. 244 |
| Ballinaberny | — | 180 |
| Ballinderry | — | 169. 181. 207 |
| Ballyboy | — | 217, 218. 237 |
| Ballycane | — | 182. 280. 294. 300 |
| Ballyhagen | 167. 181. 198. 207. | 223. 243. 287 |
| Ballyhayes | — | 167. 181. 223. 243. 287 |
| Ballynaclash | — | 280 |
| Ballynakil | — | 303 |
| Ballynalee | — | 224 |
| Ballynasloe | — | 219 |
| Ballynolert | — | 173. 214. 226. 237. 279 |
| Ballyshannon | — | 245 |
| Band River | — | 181 |
| Bandon | — | 301 |
| Bangor | — | 187 |
| Bangs Benjamin | — | 195 |
| Barbada | — | 62 |
| Barbadoes | 60, 61. 64. 79, 80, 81. 125. 127, | 128. 332, 333, 334, 335. 338. 363 |
| Barclay William, <i>Governor</i> | — | 70. 112 |
| Barcroft Jane | — | 154. 175 |
| — John | 167. 187. 189, 190. 193. 214. | 274, 275 |
| | | Barnard |

The KING AND E. X.

| | | Page |
|------------------------|--|----------------------------|
| Barnard Castle | — | 160 |
| Barns William | — | 195 |
| Baynes Joseph | — | 264 |
| Beale Joshua | 173. 225. 242. | 248 |
| Beck John | — | 226 |
| Bedfordshire | — | 165 |
| Belfast | — | 9. 17 |
| Bell Archibald | — | 288 |
| Belturbet | — | 31. 41. 161 |
| Benford John | — | 128 |
| Bennet, Major | — | 70 |
| Bermudas | — | 128. 329 |
| Bewdley | — | 261 |
| Bewley George | — | 235 |
| Biaryl, Col. | — | 145 |
| Bickerstaff | — | 159. 164 |
| Bins John | — | 234 |
| Birr | 173. 176. 205. 218. 224. 237. 265. 278.
282. 286. 296. 298. 301 | |
| Bishoprick | — | 197. 237. 358 |
| Bleakling John | — | 230 |
| Blewgras | — | 232. 235 |
| Boat Gershon | — | 199. 206 |
| Bolton | — | 236 |
| Boston | — | 76. 88. 92. 330 |
| Bourk, Col. | — | 153 |
| Bourn | — | 263 |
| Bousfield Miles, Major | — | 11. 13 |
| Boulted John | — | 229 |
| Boyle, Bishop | — | 257 |
| Boyle, Chancellor. | — | 50 |
| Boyne Battle | — | 140 |
| Boyes Richard | — | 198. 223. 243. 288 |
| Bracey Thomas | — | 119 |
| Bradford | — | 165. 196 |
| Bridgetown | — | 82. 87. 127 |
| Brigg | — | 1263 |
| Briggs Thomas | — | 60. 61. 64. 119
Bristol |

The INDEX.

| | | |
|------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Bristol | Page | 117, 118, 119, 191, 261 |
| Brockshaw Thomas | — | 194 |
| Brough | — | 234 |
| Broughton | — | 236 |
| Brownlow William | — | 170 |
| Bryar Joseph | — | 87 |
| Burlington | — | 196, 358 |
| Burnyeat John | 41, 47, 65, 73, 75, 76, 122, 124 | |
| Burrough Edward | — | 19, 86 |
| Burton | — | 196 |

C

| | | |
|---------------------------------|---|--------------------|
| C ALN | — | 191, 195 |
| Camm Thomas | — | 230 |
| Camsgill | — | 160, 230 |
| Capel Henry, <i>Lord Deputy</i> | — | 174 |
| Carribbee-Islands | — | 63, 125 |
| Carolina | — | 66, 112, 113, 114 |
| Carrick | — | 302 |
| Carrickdrumroosk | — | 211, 219, 245 |
| Carrickfergus | — | 9, 10, 23 |
| Cartwright John | — | 61, 73, 75 |
| Cashell | — | 166 |
| Castledermot | 166, 171, 172, 175, 176, 177, | |
| | 180, 182, 184, 198, 201, 202, 203, 206, | |
| | 253, 258, 265, 266, 275, 276, 279, 281, | |
| | 284, 292, 295, 297, 299, 300, 303 | |
| Castlefin | — | 244 |
| Castle-Jordan | — | 166 |
| Catherlough | 213, 225, 242, 259, 271, 276, | |
| | | 293, 294 |
| Cavan | — | 41, 243, 287 |
| Cavan County | — | 28, 286 |
| Cavan Goal | — | 37 |
| Charlemount | — | 167, 207, 223, 287 |
| Charles II. King | — | 45, 63 |
| Charles-Town | — | 332 |
| Charleville | — | |

The I N D E X.

| | | | |
|--------------------|--|--------------------|--------------------|
| Charlevil | — | Page | 176. 215. 265. 301 |
| Charlow | — | | 262 |
| Chesapeake Bay | — | 65. 109, 110 | |
| Cheshire | 165, 166. 194, 195. 229. 260. | 358 | |
| Chester | 165. 195. 228. 251, 252. 260. 264. | 357 | |
| Chesterfield | — | 4. 165 | |
| Chippenham | — | 191 | |
| Cirencester | — | 261 | |
| Clanroust | — | 187 | |
| Clapham George | — | 49. 52. 121 | |
| Clare County | — | 285. 296 | |
| Clark Walter | — | 93 | |
| Clayton Richard | — | 20, 21 | |
| —— William | — | 234 | |
| Cleasby Thomas | — | 234 | |
| Clibborn John | — | 151, 152, 153. 177 | |
| Cliffs | — | 109 | |
| Clones | — | 280. 287 | |
| Clonmel | 166. 175. 180. 225. 268. 285. 295. | 302 | |
| Clough | — | 21, 22 | |
| Clougeen | — | 216 | |
| Clougher | — | 20 | |
| —— Bishop of | — | 222 | |
| Cockermouth | — | 236 | |
| Colchester | — | 193 | |
| Colerain | 20, 21. 161. 207. 223. 244. 274 | | |
| Connaught | — | 210. 218. 242 | |
| Connecticut Colony | — | 94 | |
| Conyers | — | 23 | |
| Cook Peter | — | 285 | |
| Coothill | — | 287 | |
| Cope, Dean | — | 220 | |
| Cork | 77, 78, 79, 80. 116, 117. 120. 125. 128
129. 175. 215, 216. 261. 265. 301 | | |
| Courtney Tobias | — | 170. 288 | |
| Cozby | — | 40 | |
| Cragg John | — | 117 | |
| E e e | | | Cromwel |

The I N D E X.

| | | |
|----------------------------|---|---------------|
| Cromwel Oliver | — | Page 3. 33 |
| —— Henry | — | 19 |
| Crosby-Garret | — | 234, 235 |
| Cudderston | — | 232 |
| Cumberland | — | 197. 240. 358 |
| Cunningham, Col. a Justice | — | 26, 27 |
| Currier Henry | — | 127, 128 |

D

| | | |
|---------------------|--|--------------------|
| D A R L I N G T O N | | 197. 233. 237 |
| Dawson's Bridge | — | 161 |
| Deepin | — | 263 |
| Delaware Falls | — | 106, 107 |
| —— Town | — | 107, 108 |
| Derbyshire | — | 4, 5, 6 |
| Diabola Mount | — | 64 |
| Dobson James | — | 156 |
| Dodgson's John | — | 234 |
| Dolgelly | — | 188 |
| Dolobran | — | 188 |
| Dree Robert | — | 85 |
| Drogheda | — | 181. 289 |
| Droitwich | — | 261 |
| Drury Thomas | — | 236 |
| Dublin | 6, 7. 19. 21. 23, 24. 36. 45. 47. 50.
58. 60. 78. 133, 134. 137, 138. 144. 151.
158, 159, 160, 161. 163. 166. 170, 171, 172,
173, 174, 175. 178. 181, 182. 187. 198, 199,
200. 202, 203. 205. 206, 207. 212, 213. 217.
224, 225, 226, 227, 228. 237. 240. 247, 248.
250. 252, 253. 258, 259. 264. 266, 267. 270,
271, 272, 273, 274, 275. 278. 280, 281. 283.
286. 289, 290. 293, 294. 297, 298, 299, 300.
302, 303, 304. 366 | |
| Ducket Thomas | — | 294 |
| Dumfrieze | — | 197 |
| Dunclaudy | — | 169. 207. 223. 243 |
| Dundalk | | |

The I N D E X.

| | | | |
|-----------------|---|-------------------|----------|
| Dundalk | — | Page | 156 |
| Dungannon | — | | 20 |
| Dungivin | — | | 208. 243 |
| Dunlavin | — | | 281. 294 |
| Dunn Francis | — | | 138. 150 |
| — William | — | 141. 147. 149 | |
| — Richard | — | 148. | 153 |
| — Dennis | — | | 156 |
| Dunnaghadee | — | | 198 |
| Dunnegal County | | 42. 208. 244, 245 | |
| Dunnington | — | | 165 |
| Durham | — | | 160. 232 |

E

| | | |
|--|-------------------------------|----------|
| ECCLES Solomon | — | 64, 65 |
| Edenderry | 154. 171. 173. 177. 181. 205. | |
| | 214. | 279 |
| Edge-end | — | 165. |
| Edmundsbury | — | 194 |
| Edmundson John and Grace | — | 1 |
| — Samuel | — | 154 |
| — Thomas | — | 8 |
| — Tryal | 161. 226. 298. 304. 354. 356 | |
| Edwards Thomas | — | 76 |
| Elizabeth River | — | 111. 116 |
| Elkston | — | 236 |
| Ellis Joseph | — | 188 |
| — William | — | 241 |
| Ellwood Thomas | — | 192 |
| Fly, Lord of | — | 122 |
| England 1. 4. 5. 7. 9. 11. 16. 18. 19. 21. 23, | | |
| 24. 30. 34. 41. 59. 65. 71. 73. 74. 78. 85. | | |
| 95. 108. 112. 115. 116. 124. 131. 135. 159. | | |
| 179. 180. 183. 185. 186. 202. 205. 227. 228. | | |
| 255. 256. 259. 266. 269 | | |
| Eniscorphy | — | 280 |
| Epworth | — | 263 |

The INDEX.

| | | | |
|----------------|---|----------------|-----|
| Evans John | — | Page | 72 |
| Everet Samuel | — | | 263 |
| Eves Richard | — | 273. 298, 299. | 304 |
| — William | — | | 280 |
| Fustace Morris | — | 45. 132. 135 | |
| Exham | — | | 263 |

F

| | | |
|--------------------------|---|---------------|
| FARMANNAGH | — | 244 |
| F Fawcet Margaret | — | 236 |
| Fayle William | 158. 160, 161. 166, 167. 173.
177. 212. | 226 |
| Fearon Peter | — | 229 |
| Fell Leonard | — | 165 |
| Fennell John | — | 120. 216 |
| — Joshua | — | 295. 302 |
| Fennick John | — | 108 |
| Finagh | — | 30. 286 |
| Fletcher James | 94, 95. 99. 104. 110. 112. | 329 |
| Florida Gulpb | — | 65 |
| Fox George | 7. 11, 12. 18. 45. 58, 59, 60. 64,
65. 73. 119 | |
| — Margaret | — | 230 |
| France | — | 116 |
| Franley | — | 195. 260 |
| Fred John | — | 280 |
| Fretwell Ralph | — | 126 |
| Fryer Tobias | — | 82, 83 |
| Fuller Isaac | — | 177. 224. 242 |
| — Jacob | 219. 228, 229. 233. | 246 |

G

| | | |
|-----------------------|---|--------|
| GAINSBOROUGH | — | 263 |
| G Galway, Lord | — | 199 |
| Garland's-Town | — | 289 |
| Garnet Bartholomew | — | 210 |
| | | Garret |

The I N D E X.

| | | Page |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------|
| Garret William | — | 70 |
| George St. George, <i>Sir</i> | — | 245 |
| Geshel | — | 182 |
| Gibson John | — | 55 |
| Gisborough | — | 196 |
| Glenavy | — | 21, 22 |
| Gloucester | — | 190, 261 |
| Gould Anne | — | 21, 22 |
| Gould — | — | 90 |
| Grace, <i>Col.</i> | — | 150 |
| Granard, <i>Lord</i> | — | 135 |
| Granard | — | 224 |
| Grange — | 169, 181, 207, 223, 243. | 287 |
| Gratton John | — | 194 |
| Great-Island | — | 88, 89 |
| Greenup William | — | 236 |
| Green Springs in Virginia | — | 69 |
| Greenwood James | — | 169 |
| Gregg Thomas | — | 223 |
| Gregston George | — | 53 |
| Gribble Nicholas | — | 179 |
| Groom Samuel | — | 109 |
| Guinea | — | 80 |
| Guy Richard | 210, 225, 242, 248, 301, 302,
303 | |

H

| | | | |
|-------------------|-------|---------------|----------|
| H A L L | James | — | 114 |
| — | John | — | 233, 241 |
| Hallifax | — | — | 165, 264 |
| Hamilton Hugh | — | — | 210 |
| Hancock William | — | — | 229 |
| Hardcastlegarth | — | — | 165 |
| Harding in Wales | — | — | 252 |
| Harris Hopton | — | — | 133 |
| Hartshaw | — | — | 105 |
| Hartshorn Richard | — | 105, 106, 107 | |
| | | Haverfordwest | |

The I N D E X.

| | | | | |
|----------------------|---|------|------|---------------|
| Haverfordwest | — | Page | 120. | 189 |
| Hawkshead | — | | | 160 |
| Haws | — | | | 234 |
| Haydock John | — | | 229. | 329 |
| ——— Robert | — | | | 195 |
| ——— Roger | — | | | 165 |
| Henry VIII. King | — | | | 123 |
| Hertford | — | | 165. | 262 |
| High-Wickham | — | | | 192 |
| Hilborough | — | | 170. | 288 |
| Hill of Hoath | — | | | 166 |
| Holland | — | | | 73 |
| Holyhead | — | | 166. | 187. 252, 264 |
| Hoope John | — | | | 260, 261 |
| ——— Robert | — | | | 214 |
| Hooten Elizabeth | — | | | 64, 65 |
| Houtland's Elizabeth | — | | | 112, 113 |
| Howgill Francis | — | | | 19 |
| Hughs Roger | — | | | 189 |
| Hunt Edward | — | | | 79, 80 |
| Hutchinson James | | | 199. | 216. 279. 282 |

I

| | | |
|----------------|--|--------------------|
| JACKSON Robert | — | 122 |
| Jamaica | 60, 61. 64, 65. 72. 125. 127. 306
315. 327. 338, 339 | |
| James II. King | — | 129. 138, 139. 151 |
| James-Town | — | 69 |
| James River | — | 113 |
| Jersey East | — | 105 |
| Iniskillin | — | 161 |
| Inman Joseph | — | 196 |
| Jones David | — | 188 |
| Jordan | — | 192 |
| Ireby | — | 194 |
| Ireland | 6. 11. 16. 18, 19. 58. 70. 73. 76. 85.
114. 116. 118, 119. 128. 130. 133, 134. 165,
166. | |

The INDEX.

| | | | | | | | | |
|--------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 166. | 191. | 193. | 196. | 198. | 231. | 233. | 237. | 240. |
| 248. | 252. | 257. | 261. | 264. | 274. | 332, | 333, | 334, |
| | | | | | | 335. | 337. | 355 |
| Ireton | — | — | — | — | — | | | 196 |
| Ives | — | — | — | — | — | 194. | 262 | |
| Iveson Henry | — | — | — | — | — | | | 197 |

K

| | | | | | | |
|------------------------|---|---|------|------|------|-----|
| K EMPSTON, Col. | — | — | 28. | 36. | 40 | |
| Kendal | — | — | 160. | 197. | 230 | |
| Kerr, Col. | — | — | | 25, | 26 | |
| Kilcommon | — | — | | | 166 | |
| Kilcommonbeg | — | — | | | 302 | |
| Kildare | — | — | 122. | 237. | 306 | |
| Killooney | — | — | | 210, | 211 | |
| Kilmore | — | — | | | 20 | |
| Kilray | — | — | | | 161 | |
| Kinagh | — | — | | | 246 | |
| King's County | — | — | | | 225 | |
| King's-Clift | — | — | | | 263 | |
| King's-Road | — | — | | | 119 | |
| Kinsale | — | — | | | 77 | |
| Kirby-Steven | — | — | | 231. | 234 | |
| Kirk, Major General | — | — | | | 155 | |
| Knaresborough | — | — | | | 233 | |
| Knockballymagher | — | — | 180. | 215. | 277. | 279 |
| Knockgraffen | — | — | | | 175. | 285 |

L

| | | | | | | |
|-----------------------|---|------|------|------|------|-----|
| L ACKEY Robert | — | — | 280 | | | |
| Lamb's-Town | — | — | 248. | 280 | | |
| Lancashire | — | 165. | 195. | 229. | 231. | 358 |
| Lancaster | — | — | | | | 230 |
| Lancaster James | — | — | 60, | 61. | 64 | |
| Launcelot | — | — | | | | 231 |
| Lartington | — | — | | | | 232 |
| Lary | | | | | | |

The I N D E X.

| | | Page |
|-------------------|---|---------------|
| Lary Jacob | — | 280 |
| Lawrence Benjamin | — | 110 |
| Laythes | — | 17 |
| Leeds | — | 165. 264 |
| Leeward-Islands | 61. 126. 329. 336. 338 | |
| Leicester | — | 165 |
| Leinster Province | 30. 129. 162. 171. 172. 176.
177. 181. 184. 186. 203. 205. 206. 213. 252.
258. 259. 266. 268. 271. 273. 275. 276. 279.
281. 284. 286. 290. 291. 293. 300. 303. 359 | |
| Lempster | — | 189 |
| Limerick | 129, 130. 175, 176. 215, 216. 265.
269. 285, 286. 296, 298. 301 | |
| Lincoln | — | 263 |
| Lincolnshire | — | 263 |
| Lin, Col. | — | 83, 84 |
| Lisburn | — | 288 |
| Lismoiney | — | 224. 246. 296 |
| Lisnagarvy | — | 169. 181. 198 |
| Litherkenny | — | 209 |
| Liverpool | 60. 159. 164. 195. 260. 333. 334.
336. 354. 357. 358 | |
| Llanydlos | — | 188 |
| Lloyd Charles | — | 188 |
| — James | — | 121 |
| Lobthorp | — | 263 |
| Lodge Robert | — | 41. 47 |
| Loe Thomas | — | 41 |
| London | 21. 54. 60. 109. 116. 117. 118. 119.
125. 159. 160. 163. 164. 179. 192. 193. 228.
229. 230. 248. 250. 251. 252. 259. 262. 264.
333. 334. 338 | |
| Londonderry | 20, 21. 41, 42. 54. 58. 161. 207.
208, 244. 287 | |
| Longford | — | 211. 224 |
| Long-Island | — | 73. 105 |
| Lundy Isle | — | 119 |
| Lurgan | 18. 169, 170. 181. 198. 203. 207. 223. 243. 288 | |
| | | M A C |

The I N D E X.

M

| | | | | |
|---------------------------|---|---------------|------------|----------|
| M | AC Lisha John | — | Page | 155 |
| | Magharafelt | — | | 161 |
| Mallerstang | — | — | | 234 |
| Man <i>Isle of</i> | — | — | | 4 |
| Manchester | — | — | | 165 |
| Mansfield | — | — | 165. | 194 |
| Marblehead | — | — | | 90 |
| Marlborough | — | — | 117. | 119. 191 |
| Marshall Jacob | — | — | | 210 |
| Maryborough | 45, 46. 51, 52. | 136. 177 | | |
| Maryland | 65. 72. 106. | 109. 111 | | |
| Maffam | — | — | 165. | 234 |
| Mead Dominick | — | — | | 277 |
| Melsham | — | — | | 191 |
| Merrick John | — | 195. 229, | 260. | 264 |
| Middletown | — | — | | 105 |
| Middlewich | — | — | 195. | 229 |
| Miller Michael | — | — | | 196 |
| Mims | — | — | | 251 |
| Moat | 153. 171. 173. 177. 186. 205. 212. 214. | 224. | | |
| | 226. 246. 252. 278, 279. 284. | 286. 296, 297 | | |
| Monaghan | — | — | | 287 |
| Monallen | — | — | | 288 |
| Moneygoff | — | — | | 197 |
| Moore, <i>Col.</i> | — | — | | 151 |
| Moore William | — | — | | 39 |
| Morley | — | — | | 260 |
| Morris, <i>Col.</i> | — | — | | 61 |
| Morris William | — | — | | 35, 36 |
| Moffen <i>in Wales</i> | — | — | | 251 |
| Mountjoy, <i>Lord</i> | — | — | | 135 |
| Mountmelick | 36. 49. 51. 120. 131, 132. | 136. | | |
| | 145. 148. 153, 154, 155, 156, 157. | 161. 166. | | |
| | 174, 175. 177. 179. 186. 198, 199, | 200. 214. | | |
| | 224, 225. 253, 254. 258. 266. 268. | 277, 278. | | |
| | 281. 284. 290, 291. | 293 | | |
| Mountrath, <i>Earl of</i> | F f f | — | 45. 47. 51 | |
| | | | Mountrath | |

The I N D E X.

| | |
|-----------------|--|
| Mountrath | 171. 180. 182. 199. 214, 215. 277. 282 |
| Mountferrat | — 63. 127. 334. 336. 338 |
| Muggleton | — — 78 |
| Mullingar | — — 30. 154 |
| Munster | 161. 171. 175. 179. 215. 225. 248.
265. 268. 295. 298. 301, 302 |
| Musgrove Great | — — 235 |
| Musgrove Little | — — 1. 231 |

N

| | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------|-----------------------|
| NAILS WORTH | — | 191. 261 |
| Nantwich | — | 260 |
| Narraganset | — | 73. 76 |
| Navan | — | 274 |
| Naylor James | — | 7, 8. 12. 38 |
| Nefson | — | 164. 228. 260. 264 |
| Nevis | 61, 62. 126. | 332. 334. 336. 338 |
| Newberry Walter | — | 94 |
| Newbury | — | 192 |
| Newcastle | — | 233 |
| New-England | 66, 67. 73. | 76, 77. 87. 101. 329 |
| Newfoundland | — | 116 |
| New-Garden | — | 207. 292. 294 |
| Newhouse Thomas | — | 69 |
| New-Hertford | — | 94. 98, 99. 103, 104 |
| New-London | — | 95. 97. 103 |
| Newport <i>in Rhode-Island</i> | — | 74, 75. 94 |
| Newry | — | 289 |
| Newtown | — | 41. 260 |
| Newtown-Stewart | — | 244 |
| New-York | — | 72. 94. 107, 108. 329 |
| Northall Joshua | — | 175. 181 |
| Northamptonshire | — | 263 |
| Norwich | — | 193 |
| Nottingham | — | 165. 194 |
| Nugent, <i>Lord Chief Justice</i> | — | 134, 135, 136 |

O L D.

The I N D E X.

O

| | | |
|---------------------|---|---------------|
| O L D - C A S T L E | — | Page 167. 181 |
| Omagh | — | 20. 41 |
| Ore | — | 192 |
| Orrery, Earl of | — | 45 |
| Owen Lewis | — | 188 |

P

| | | |
|----------------------------|---|---------------|
| P A R D S E Y. Cragg | — | 160. 197. 236 |
| Parker William | — | 34, 35 |
| Partridge, Widow | — | 17 |
| Pattison George | — | 61 |
| Patuxent River in Maryland | — | 65. 110 |
| Pearce Richard | — | 335 |
| — Thomas | 216. 228, 229, 230, 231, 232,
233, 234, 235, 236. 260, 261, 262. 264. 269.
286. 296. 302, 303 | |
| Pease George | — | 296 |
| Penketh | — | 195. 229. 260 |
| Penn William | — | 191 |
| Pennsylvania | — | 108. 126 |
| Petticoe | — | 221. 244 |
| Philip, King | — | 93 |
| Phillips Henry | — | 67 |
| Phillips, Widow | — | 114 |
| Piggott Thomas, of Diffart | — | 47 |
| Pike Joseph | — | 252. 261 |
| Pim John | 164. 173. 206. 212. 216 | |
| Pine, Lord Chief Justice | — | 177 |
| Piscattaway | — | 88 |
| Pomfret | — | 196 |
| Poor — | — | 148. 153 |
| Port-Patrick | — | 197. 358 |
| Port-Royal in Jamaica | — | 64. 127 |
| Powell, Justice | — | 27 |
| Providence | — | 74, 75 |

Q

| | | |
|------------------------|---|---------|
| Q U E E N ' s - County | — | Page 56 |
| F f f 2 | — | R A B Y |

The I N D E X.

R

| | | | |
|---------------------------|--|-------------------------|----------|
| R A B Y | | | |
| Raghan | — | Page 160. 197. 232. 241 | 148 |
| Ramsey | — | — | 194 |
| Ramsey, <i>Priest</i> | — | 82, 83, 85, 86 | |
| Randall Samuel | — | — | 252 |
| Rapho | — | — | 208 |
| Rarington <i>River</i> | — | — | 107 |
| Ravenstonedale | — | — | 230 |
| Reader, <i>Dean</i> | — | — | 168 |
| Reading | 90. 117, 118, 119. 192. | 262 | |
| Redman Thomas | — | — | 87 |
| Rhode-Island | 73. 76. 87, 88. 92, 93, 94. 101. | 101. 329 | |
| Richmond | — | — | 165 |
| Ridgley | — | — | 164 |
| Ridgway Henry | — | — | 210 |
| Roberts Roger | 181. 187. 189, 190. 193. | 217. 223, 224 | |
| Robinson Anthony | — | — | 231, 232 |
| ——— Jonathan | — | — | 242 |
| ——— John | — | — | 243 |
| ——— Joseph | — | — | 296 |
| Robson John | — | — | 169 |
| Rochester, <i>Earl of</i> | — | — | 85 |
| Rogers — | — | — | 103 |
| Roidan | — | — | 165 |
| Rooke George | 179. 187. 189. 193, 194, 195. | | |
| | 207. 210. 217, 218, 219, 220. 223, 224, 225. | | |
| | 228, 229. 233, 234. 236. 242. 253. 260, 261. | | |
| | 265. 274, 275, 276. 278. 280. 284. 286. 289. | | |
| | 294, 295, 296. 302. 354. 357, 358 | | |
| Roscommon | — | — | 245 |
| Roscreagh | — | — | 277 |
| Rois | — | — | 190 |
| Rosfennallis | 30. 40. 141. 155, 156. 161. | 198 | |
| Russel, <i>Col.</i> | — | — | 134, 135 |
| ——— James | — | — | 302 |
| Rutledge John | — | — | 197 |

S A L E M

The I N D E X.

S

| | | Page | 88. | 90. | 93. | 108 |
|-------------------|---|------|------|------|------|----------|
| S A L E M | | | | | | |
| Salter's-Town | | | | | | 207 |
| Sandwich | | | | | | 76. 88 |
| Sankey | | | | | | 195 |
| Saxifrax River | | | | | | 109 |
| Scarborough | | | | | | 196. 358 |
| Scituate | | | | | | 76 |
| Scotland | — | 3. | 5. | 25. | 197. | 358 |
| Scotten Robert | | | | | | 125 |
| Sedberg | — | — | — | | 197. | 231 |
| Seffenase | — | — | — | | | 88 |
| Selby | — | — | — | | 196. | 263 |
| Shannon River | | | | | | 155 |
| Shapley Nicholas | | | | | | 88, 89 |
| Sharp Anthony | | | | | | 122. 338 |
| Sheldon Eleazar | | | | | | 275 |
| Shellaly | — | — | — | | 166. | 180 |
| Shelter Island | | | | | | 73. 95 |
| Shrewsbury | | | | | | 105 |
| Silver-Mines | | | | | | 296 |
| Simmons, Judge | | | | | | 126, 127 |
| Simpson John | — | — | — | | | 263 |
| Sing, Dean | — | — | — | | | 122, 123 |
| Six-Miles-Bridge | | | | | | 285. 296 |
| Skipton | — | — | — | | | 165 |
| Sligo | — | 210, | 211. | 221. | | 245 |
| Smith Elizabeth | | | | | | 214 |
| Southerby William | | | | | | 109 |
| South-Wales | | | | | | 189 |
| Stainmoor | | 197. | 232. | 234, | | 235 |
| Stamford | | | | | | 263 |
| Stapleton, Col. | | | | | | 63. 126 |
| Starkey Nicholas | | | | | | 30 |
| Steeton | | | | | | 196 |
| Stephens Thomas | | | | | | 280 |
| Stephenson Ralph | | | | | | 298 |
| Stockport | | | | | | 165. 194 |
| | | | | | | Stockton |

The I N D E X.

| | | |
|---------------------|---|--------------------|
| Stockton | — | Page 197. 233. 241 |
| Stourbridge | — | 261 |
| Strabane | — | 20. 41, 42. 244 |
| Strangman Joshua | — | 183. 297. 301 |
| Mary | — | 183. 198. 200 |
| Samuel | — | 173 |
| Stream's Town | — | 154 |
| Strettell Abel | — | 210 |
| Amos | — | 355 |
| Strickland-Head | — | 231. 235 |
| Stubbin | — | 234 |
| Stubbs John | — | 60. 73, 74. 76 |
| Sudbury | — | 261 |
| Sunderland | — | 160. 233 |
| Swadell | — | 165 |
| Swarthmore | — | 19. 160. 230 |
| Sylvester Nathaniel | — | 95 |

T

| | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| T A R F F. Edward | — | 105 |
| Taverner, <i>Justice</i> | — | 70, 71 |
| Tems, <i>Justice</i> | — | 68. 115 |
| Tenby | — | 120 |
| Teve, <i>Col.</i> | — | 70, 71 |
| Tewksbury | — | 261 |
| Thorn | — | 263 |
| Thurles | — | 216 |
| Tidbury | — | 261 |
| Tiffin John | — | 16, 17, 18 |
| Tineel | — | 305. 310 |
| Tipperary <i>County</i> | 225. 279. 282. 285. | 295 |
| Tipperary <i>Town</i> | — | 302 |
| Toberhead | — | 169. 207. 223. 287 |
| Toole, <i>Lieutenant</i> | — | 149 |
| Townson Timothy | — | 190 |
| Trafford Thomas | — | 165, 166 |
| Tristiny | — | 224 |
| Trueman Robert | — | 233. 237, 238 |
| | | Tuckwith |

The INDEX.

| | | | |
|---------------------------|---|--------------------|-----|
| Tuckwith | — | Page | 196 |
| Tupton | — | | 194 |
| Tyrconnel, <i>Earl of</i> | — | | 130 |
| ——— <i>Duke of</i> | — | 131. 134, 135. 138 | |

V

| | | |
|--|---|-----|
| VICKERS Jane | — | 241 |
| Vickridge Jane | — | 232 |
| Virginia <i>Cape</i> | — | 65 |
| ——— <i>Land</i> | 66. 68, 69, 70. 72, 73. 110.
113, 114, 115 | |
| Ulster 161. 181. 203. 242, 243. 248. 274. 286.
288, 289 | | |
| Uplands | — | 108 |

W

| | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------|
| WADDINGTON | — | 263 |
| Wade Robert | — | 108, 109 |
| Waldenfield Samuel | — | 193, 194 |
| Wales | 166. 185. 187, 188. 251, 252 | |
| Waller Thomas | — | 235 |
| Walter's-Town | — | 296, 297 |
| Warcop | — | 235 |
| Wardel Eliakim | — | 106 |
| Wardel Robert | — | 32 |
| Warnford, <i>Justice</i> | — | 133. 136 |
| Warrington | — | 164 |
| Warwick in America | — | 76 |
| Warwickshire | — | 190 |
| Wastwood Julian | — | 21, 22 |
| Waterford | 6. 166. 175. 180. 285. 295. 302 | |
| Watson John | — | 260. 284. 292. 295 |
| Weatherby | — | 264 |
| Webster Israel | — | 166. 180. 280 |
| Wentthrop, <i>Col.</i> | — | 61. 64 |
| Wensleydale | — | 165 |
| West Richard | — | 33 |
| West-Chester | — | 264. 354 |
| | | West-Indies |

The INDEX.

| | | | |
|--|--------------------------|-------------------------|----------------|
| West-Indies | — | Page | 59, 60. 78, 79 |
| West-Meath | — | | 296 |
| Westmorland | — | 1. 6. 231. 240. 358 | |
| Wexford | — | 180. 203. 213. 248. 280 | |
| Wharton Edward | — | | 93 |
| Wheatley George | — | | 133 |
| Wheeler, <i>Governor</i> | — | | 63 |
| Whitby | — | | 196. 358 |
| Whitehaven | — | 6. 160. 237. 240 | |
| Whiteside John | — | | 223 |
| Willam William | — | | 210 |
| Wickham John | — | | 166 |
| Wicklow 166. 203. 213. 237. 273. 280. 294. 300 | | | |
| Widders Robert | — | | 60. 64 |
| Wilkins — | — | | 245 |
| William III. King | — | | 141. 257 |
| Williams Roger | — | | 73. 75 |
| Williamson Willaim | — | | 170 |
| Willmot John | — | — | 127 |
| Willoughby | — | — | 263 |
| Wilson Thomas | — | 252. 279. 282 | |
| Windsor | — | — | 262 |
| Winsloe Thomas | 159. 173. 223, 224. 286. | 298 | |
| Wolverhampton | — | | 261 |
| Worcester | — | — | 4. 261 |
| Wright William | — | | 70 |

Y

| | | | |
|------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------|-----|
| Y E A T S | — | — | III |
| York | 2. 160. 165. 196. 233. 240. 263. 356 | | |
| York River | — | | 110 |
| Yorkshire | — | 195. 231, 232. 358 | |
| Youghal | — | 77. 175. 301, 302 | |

F I N I S







